

Chapter 101

“Last time, that Lynn you mentioned was pretty good. She’s so full of life.

I also brought her over this time and the guest appointed her to accompany them,” Nino said with a lustful tone. “Hearing from you, she also has a cousin. Wynn something? She’s a famous beauty in our city, a young married woman. Bring her here too. Maybe the guests will like her too. Two sisters... Surely there will be interest.” Dick immediately understood and replied, “Master Nino, don’t worry. That little girl owes us 100,000 dollars.

I heard her cousin is also short on money for her daughter’s surgery recently.” “Very good. Do it now.” Master Nino laughed. Philip frowned.

He thought that only Lynn was involved with this. Unexpectedly, they wanted to drag Wynn into this matter as well! Then, they should not blame him for being rude! As such, Philip did not leave. He stopped, turned around, and walked to Nino with a cold expression on his face. “I say, what’s

the problem? Why haven’t you handled this kid yet!” Dick was on fire. Were these men all good-for-nothings? Nino was also very unhappy. What he hated most was having his words being heard by someone other than his people. As he was a suspicious man, he was always worried that the other person had been sent undercover by his opponents. “Master Nino?” Philip said coldly. Nino raised his brows, a wicked smile appearing at the corners of his mouth. He said, “Why, do you know me?” Philip uttered in a cold voice and said, “Lynn is my sister-in-law. Wynn is my wife.” This very simple sentence quickly calmed down the bar. Nino was startled. Dick patted his head in annoyance, gritted his teeth, and muttered, “Forget about this.” “Such a coincidence? Why don’t you come here to have fun tonight?”

Nino said in disdain. He did not take Philip seriously. Did he think Master Nino would not dare to touch his sister-in-law and wife? The people present were all looking at Philip coldly with mocking eyes. This kid was done for today. He had provoked Master Nino! He should just wait for his entire family to be exterminated. Such a cruel character Nino was. Everyone knew in their hearts that as long as he wanted it, he must get it! “I don’t want to cause trouble, but if anyone dares to strike my family members, I’m sorry, even if he is the king of heaven, I will get them!” Philip said loudly. In the bar, everyone’s eyes fell on Philip. At first, he was shocked by his words, but it was followed by ruthless ridicule and laughter. Where did he think this was? Did he not know that this was Master Nino’s place? Did he not know that Nino was a ruthless person? “Is your kid f*cking looking for death?” Nino was furious in an instant! Ever since he came to have power, he had never heard anyone talk to him like this. Mess with him? As Master Nino was furious, Dick immediately brought a few of his men around. “Boy, hurry up and apologize to Master Nino or I will cut your tongue!” Dick threatened, his face menacing. However, Philip raised his eyebrows and sneered in front of everyone. “He is not qualified enough for me to apologize to him.” Not qualified? Dick was startled! He was really shocked by Philip’s spirit that was not afraid of death. It was insane! He was too arrogant! He

dared say that Master Nino was not qualified! “Dick, cut off his hands and feet. Cut off his tongue and

soak it in wine!" Nino's face was cold, and his eyes showed coldness. However, Philip immediately took out his mobile phone and dialed a number. Theo Zander! In an instant, the call was connected and Theo's voice came from the other end, "Mr. Clarke, do you have any instructions?" "Starlight Bar's Master Nino. Do you know him?"

Bring your people here. I want to remove him from Riverdale!" Philip said calmly. The audience was deathly still!

Chapter 102

Theo quickly said, "I'll be there right away, Mr. Clarke." Once he hung up, Theo took a sharp intake of breath. He was somewhat nervous and even a bit panicked. Did Nino Gil get on Mr. Clarke's bad side? Well, he had it coming! Over the years, Theo had long since gotten fed up with Nino. The latter was too meddlesome for his own good. Besides, Nino had grown unhappy with his lot too. He was already pulling all sorts of strings in secret to mess with Theo's territory. Theo just let it slide so far because both of them came from equally powerful backgrounds. Any wars between them should be fought in secret, or so Theo thought. Today, though, Nino had clearly poked the hornets' nest. In that case, Theo figured, why not give him an extra push for good measure? That way, he could put an end to Nino for good. With that in mind, Theo immediately made a phone call. In the blink of an eye, at least a dozen people leaped to action as a result of that call! All of them were Theo's closest aides! It would be fair to say that right here and now, Theo had mobilized all of his underground forces in Riverdale. All of his men received the same order, just the one. Surround Nino Gil's territory and await the cue! Theo's crack troops had been waiting for this day for far too long. They had always been butting heads with Gil's El Ninos, but they never dreamed that Theo would suddenly declare war today! Tiger walked into the manor and asked with a frown, "Theo, why are you launching an attack against Nino all of a sudden?" Theo held his hands behind his back

and chuckled coldly. "Nino ticked Mr. Clarke off, so Mr. Clarke asked me to send our guys over. Today, we're eliminating Nino from Riverdale." With that, he glanced at Tiger, who was looking quite solemn. "What's the matter? Are you afraid?" Tiger was not afraid. He was just worried. "Theo, is Mr. Clarke really that unfathomable? I mean, that's the great Nino Gil, Master Nino! If..." "Hahaha! Oh, Tiger, never underestimate what Mr.

Clarke is capable of." Theo patted Tiger's shoulder and burst out laughing before he continued, "Come on, let's go to Starlight Bar. Bring the best guys we got, cuz we mustn't embarrass Mr. Clarke today." That day, the Riverdale underground scene was a flurry of nervous action. As for Philip Clarke, he stood by perfectly calmly after he made that call, watching everything unravel without a word. "What did you say? They want to eliminate our Master Nino?" Dick Jayson sneered, his expression brutal and bloodthirsty. The punk must have lost his mind! Who would dare to eliminate Master Nino from Riverdale? Even Theo Zander would not dare to make such a bold claim! Was this punk even more powerful than Theo, then? "F*ck me, I can't believe anyone has the balls to say something like that to Master Nino! He must have a death wish!" They started to taunt him, their jeers and laughter filling the

hall at the bar. In the face of their boos and hisses, Philip just shook his head quietly. These guys thought too highly of themselves. What they did not know was that there was always someone better out there. Philip did not want to show off. He did not want to pick any fights, but they forced his hand. "I admire your guts, kid, but guts ain't bulletproof. I've been in this business for more than a decade now, and I've seen everything. Riverdale is my territory, and yet you're trying to take me down? Are you that baselessly confident? Or do you have someone behind your back supporting you?" Nino laughed coldly, his expression distant and cool as he looked at Philip. He did not believe that this plain-looking fellow dared to speak to him, the great Nino Gil, like that. That was why he was certain that the punk had a protector of some kind. That must be why he was so gutsy. Even so, Nino was not the least bit worried. Could the punk's

support system overpower Nino's own? Never in a million years! "Hmph."

Philip's expression was calm. He figured it was almost time. Just then, a black Audi A8L stopped outside the bar entrance. The car door opened and a middle-aged man of about forty or fifty alighted from the back seat. He was immaculately dressed and had the air of a gentleman. Behind him, he was followed by a tall foreign woman with blonde hair and blue eyes. Kyle and the others were hiding in a corner. When he saw the man get out of the car, he was instantly stunned into stammering, "That's... I saw him on TV before. He's the secretary to the richest guy in town, George Thomas!

What's he doing here?" The rest of them exchanged looks of utter confusion. The secretary to the richest man in Riverdale naturally had plenty of clout to his name. So why was he here at Starlight Bar, and looking like he was in such a hurry, too? Lynn looked completely perplexed too. First there was Master Nino, and now there was the richest guy's secretary. What was going on in this bar? "Lynn, are these guys all here for your useless cousin-in-law over there?" asked one of her girl friends suspiciously. Lynn felt a moment of panic, and she hurriedly denied the possibility. "No way!

You know what Philip Clarke is like, don't you?" Even as she said that, though, she felt inordinately anxious. Could they really be after Philip?

Chapter 103

The air in the bar right now was eerily cold and heavy. All of a sudden! One of Nino's lackeys ran over to his boss and whispered into Nino's ear,

"Master Nino, Mr. Thomas' secretary, Mr. Thane is here. He says he needs to meet you urgently." "Mr. Thane?" Nino immediately leaped to his feet, beside himself with excitement. "What are you waiting for? Let's go greet Mr. Thane!" His lackeys opened a path in front of him. Nino was clearly exhilarated. After all, that was the Mr. Julian Thane, chief secretary to the richest man in the city, George Thomas. It was quite the honor to have him here on Nino's turf! There was a saying in Riverdale. Where Mr. Thane went, there went George Thomas's will. However... Before Nino could

approach Julian, the latter had already walked into the bar with the young blonde-haired, blue-eyed secretary in tow. Who would dare stand in his way? "Oh my, Mr. Thane! It's been such a long time, how rare to see you here! What winds of fortune blew you here today? I'm quite honored." Nino instantly toadied up to Julian, his manner respectful, his back bent and his head lowered. He offered Julian a handshake, his smile as flattering as he could make it. Nevertheless, Julian only gave Nino a cool and distant glance.

Before he headed here, Mr. Thomas had already instructed him to follow the young master's lead in everything. That was why... Julian did not even shake Nino's outstretched hand, walking right past him and into the club.

That made the corners of Nino's mouth twitch. He did not appreciate that, but he maintained the beaming smile on his face. However... What happened next wiped the grin off Nino's face. It left him standing there in shock, unable to formulate a single word! "Sorry I'm late, Young Master." Julian walked briskly up to Philip and then gave him a respectful ninety-degree bow. A deathly silence fell across the club! The temperature plummeted!

Everyone was flabbergasted! What the hell was going on here? Mr. Thane was bowing to that pathetic waste of space and calling him "Young Master"? Nino's face was spasming, and Dick was in an utter state of panic!

Anyone with enough experience with the world naturally understood what was happening here. This was bad. They offended someone they should not have. "Give him two hundred thousand," Philip said calmly, pointing at Dick who was standing next to them. Julian did not hesitate for a second.

He waved his hand and the young blonde secretary next to him immediately opened up the suitcase she was carrying with her. It was filled to the brim with money! She took out twenty stacks of notes and tossed them onto the coffee table. Dick was in a right tizzy now. His knees felt weak, and he hurriedly said, his expression sheepish, "No, no, no, it's quite alright." As if he dared to accept that two hundred thousand! That would mean signing his own death warrant! Philip ignored him, fixing his gaze on Nino instead. He said calmly, "What do you think I'll do to you, Nino Gil?" Nino was a gang

leader, after all. He had spent so many years in the underworld, so of course he had his own connections and resources. Naturally, he was not going to fall to his knees and lick the ground Philip stood on just because Julian Thane called him "Young Master". Instead, he just chuckled, his attitude far less condescending than it had been earlier. With an air of coolness, he said,

"Young Master Clarke, it was my bad for offending you earlier. I sincerely apologize for that. Shall we let bygones be bygones, then?" Nino was not feeling particularly pleased right now. All these years, he had never bent his head to anyone like this. Still, that was Julian Thane. He could not ignore Julian's position in society. If Nino really did make an enemy of Julian's young master, that could only spell tragedy for him. There was one thing Nino could not understand, though. If the punk really was all that, why did he act like he was broke and weak? Was that a trend these days?

Unfortunately, Philip ignored Nino's olive branch. The way he saw it, Nino had insulted his wife and cousin-in-law. That was not something Philip was going to let slide. That was why he said perfectly calmly, "Did you forget what I just said?" He was going to eliminate Nino from the city! Nino's body gave a shudder, and he frowned deeply. His mouth spread into a vicious grin as he said, "Master Clarke, don't make unnecessary enemies.

"I'm not someone you can trample all over." At his cue, his lackeys from all throughout the bar surrounded them, threatening to overwhelm Philip by sheer force of numbers. However, Philip just watched all of this unfold, cool as a cucumber. Julian and the blonde secretary were completely composed as they stood next to Philip too. They clearly did not see Nino as a threat at all. These blundering fools may look like the tyrants of Riverdale to outsiders, but to them or to Master Clarke, Nino and his gang were no more than ants squirming on the ground. They could be squished with a mere finger! "Haha! Well then, let's see what happens when I do try to trample over you, Nino!" Philip said icily, his gaze filled with frost. Anyone who crossed Wynn must be destroyed!

Chapter 104

Nino's expression changed. Having plied in this trade for so many years, he had seen people from all walks of life. He knew them all. Today, however, he felt as though he was facing a completely unfathomable enemy. Philip's aura was just too unique. It exerted a pressure on Nino unlike any other. It was almost as though this plain-looking man had a very exceptional background., No, not almost. He definitely did! That was the feeling Nino got from Philip after he spoke earlier. Still, Nino was no spineless coward himself. He chuckled twice coldly and said, "Are you sure you want to go against me, Master Clarke? Yes, Mr. Thane is here, but don't forget, I'm a leader of the Riverdale underworld. No matter how much power Mr.

Thane's boss has, he might want to reconsider before he removes me." That was right. Nino was talking about George Thomas. The way he saw it, Philip was only acting so bold now because he had the support of George Thomas's money and reputation. If they really wanted to escalate this into a brawl, Nino had plenty of thugs at his beck and call. That was how he made it big as a young man. This was his turf. Besides, Nino had quite the support system too. He was backed by a very formidable person. If they truly made this into a war, all he had to do was call that man out here for a few words. That would make even George Thomas pause for a good while.

For businessmen, every investment could affect their entire fortune if they were not careful. However... Contrary to Nino's expectations, Philip just smiled mildly and said, "You think too highly of yourself, Nino, and you're underestimating me by a mile. It doesn't matter who you are, how many men you have, or who you have behind your back. If I, Philip Clarke, want to get rid of you, no one would dare to stop me!" He was unbelievably cocky! Every word oozed a wild pride! Nino's frown deepened, and his expression grew ever darker. Grinning viciously, he said, "Are you sure you want to do this, Master Clarke?" Philip did not reply, but his attitude was answer enough. Nino did not drag his feet either. He took two steps back,

and several dozen thugs flooded out into the bar from all directions. They were all gangsters and

hooligans, armed with sticks, bats, and a desire to maim. "Do it!" Nino roared angrily, following up with a loud, "But don't kill them!" Nino had everything all planned out. He was going to capture Master Clarke and Mr. Thane and teach them a little lesson. That would tell them not to mess with him. Once he had them captive, he would immediately call his patron and ask the latter to solve this matter for him.

After all, Mr. Thane was George Thomas's man. Nino did not have enough clout to attack Thomas's men without repercussions, at least not yet. As the gang rounded in on them rapidly, Philip and the others did not look panicked in the slightest. Philip just looked at them quietly. At the same time, outside the bar... Several dozen black MPVs surged down the road and surrounded Starlight Bar in the blink of an eye! In complete unison, forty or fifty bodyguards dressed in black suits and black leather shoes with black sunglasses and white gloves got out of the cars. They quickly stood in two lines, opening a path to the bar entrance! After that, a black Jaguar with a black license plate, RVD C77777, stopped at the door! It was quite the spectacle! The atmosphere turned extremely tense! The car door opened, and Theo walked out, dressed from head to toe in a white suit. He took the fedora off his head and looked at the door to Starlight Bar, which was tightly shut. This was his trademark entrance. Just one glance from him was enough. Dressed in camo, Tiger had followed him out of the car. He waved his large hand and forcefully stormed down the door with his men! After that, Theo led the way into the bar. His men streamed inside with him in two orderly lines. Of course, Lynn and the others who were hiding in the corner witnessed the entire magnificent scene first-hand. Kyle had long since been shocked out of his wits. He fell bottom-first onto the floor, stammering non-stop, "It's over, it's all over! T-Theo... Theo Zander, the emperor of Riverdale's underworld! H-He's here too!" Theo Zander, Riverdale's underground emperor! That name and title filled their ears like the toll of death bells. Everyone from eight-year-old children to eighty-year-old

grandpas in Riverdale knew Theo Zander's name! He was definitely a monster among monsters! Judging by the men Theo had brought with him, there was an astronomical storm brewing here! Starlight Bar seemed exceptionally popular today! Kyle was so freaked out that he simply ran away with his tail between his legs. He did not dare to stay here any longer.

It was just too scary! The other two girls were no better. They were so nervous that they could barely speak, and they tried to drag Lynn away.

"C'mon, Lynn, we should go. We can't help! First there was Master Nino, and now there's Master Theo? Your cousin-in-law is dead meat for sure now." "Hurry, let's run! If they catch us, we'll be dead too." "Let's call the cops! I doubt that Philip Clarke can make it out of this in one piece, so hurry and call the cops! Maybe that way he won't die, at least." The few of them talked over each other, all of them pale as death. Lynn was utterly terrified too. If something really happened to Philip, she would definitely be implicated in it as well. Should she leave? Should she call the cops? While she hesitated, all hell broke loose in the club. A dozen of Nino's hired hands surrounded Philip and the others, bloodlust plain on their faces. "Get them!" Dick roared. The men pounced.

Impressive scene, was it not? However, that was not the full extent of it yet!

It happened out of nowhere! Suddenly, there were a few loud crashes in the bar! Seven or eight people came flying out of the corridors on either side of the entrance! They were all Nino's men! A group of brawlers dressed in black suits surged into the main hall of the bar! Leading the pack was none other than Tiger Zander, with his well-built body and an air of violence about him! All by himself, he faced off against a dozen thugs, all armed with bats! These men were the ones Nino had tasked with guarding the door.

When faced with Tiger, though, none of them stood a chance. They were all beaten flat onto the floor! Nino looked furious when he heard the commotion. He glared at the door and saw Theo walk out from behind the

crowd slowly, wearing a smile that seriously ticked him off. "Zander! What are you up to? This is my turf! Why did you bring so many of your men here?!" Nino was beside himself. He never expected Theo to crash his party with his men. The two of them had been at loggerheads for years, but they never clashed as openly as today. What was Zander up to? Did he want another bloodbath like what happened five years ago? Had he forgotten the deal they made back then? However, Theo ignored Nino completely. He just strode up to Philip, bent his waist and lowered his head, saying respectfully,

"Mr. Clarke, I brought forty of my best men. Also, I already ordered my guys to surround Nino's clubs, companies, and even El Ninos's taekwondo dojo. You just have to say the word, sir, and Nino Gil's presence will be uprooted from Riverdale this very day." Theo went straight to the point, explaining all of his arrangements and plans. He had been waiting for this day for many years now. Nevertheless... Nino only burst out laughing when he heard all that. "Are you fcking insane too, Zander? Even you're trying to get at me using this guy?" Nino did panic for a second when he heard Theo's report. After a second, though, he found it hilarious. He had at least several dozen clubs and companies altogether! How could they uproot so many organizations so easily? Even if they had the power to do it, it was not something that could be done at a single word, right? Besides, it was not as though Nino was completely defenseless! Theo turned around and looked at Nino expressionlessly. His tone was cold as he said, "Nino Gil, all these years, we've kept our little skirmishes under wraps and within reason. Today, however, you never should have made an enemy of Mr. Clarke. Since he said he wants to get rid of you, I'll follow his order to the letter!" "Haha, very well! I can't believe that the great Theo Zander, the most powerful man in Riverdale, takes his orders from a brat! What do you take me for, a fcking toddler? ! I ain't scared of you!" Nino bellowed angrily.

With one swift motion, he pulled out his phone and called a number, "Hey, Rio! Bring some men over to Starlight, as many as possible! ASAP! This is war!" There was an instant reply from the other end. "Yessir, Master Nino!

I'll bring some men right... What the f*ck! Who the hell are you guys?!

Who let you in here!" "Everybody, freeze! We're from Joint Law Enforcement, you're all under arrest! Get to the ground!" Nino paused, his panic showing on his face. From over the phone, he could hear the

sounds of a fight and even some gunshots! At the same time, a rather stern voice came across his speaker. "Nino, Mikael Chance here. We've been waiting for this day for a long time now. I'm sure we'll meet very soon." Mikael Chance! The captain of the law enforcement team! He had had his eye on Nino for a long time now, but he just never managed to find the evidence he needed. Just slightly over ten minutes ago, though, he received an anonymous letter with all the proof of Nino's crimes! It was irrefutable proof! That was why he immediately mobilized several dozen of his team members and some men from the border patrol. He brought more than two hundred men, all armed to the teeth with real ammunition, and surrounded El Ninos's taekwondo dojo! It was taken down in one fell swoop! That news caught Nino completely off-guard. He was properly panicked now. Still, he had experience with crises before. Without hesitation, he called another number he rarely ever contacted. "Hello, Master Zach? I'm in a bit of trouble here, you gotta help me." That was Nino's trump card! An extremely powerful man! Someone so mysterious that he had no idea where his limits lay!

Chapter 106

Master Zach. The power and authority he wielded were beyond the imagination! Even Nino, to this day, had no idea just how far Master Zach's influence spread. Once, Master Zach showed Nino just a tiny hint of what he could do, and that was enough to make Nino respect and follow him with all his heart. There was an A-list celebrity named Elsa Jordan. She was practically a goddess to legions of fans, and she had a lot of say in the world of showbiz as well. Plenty of famous directors and entrepreneurs gave her the best seat at their tables. Even someone like had to keep a careful smile

on her face when she spoke to Master Zach back then. Apparently, Master Zach had relationships with many female celebrities in showbiz. There were all sorts of rumors and unwritten rules around him. The internet was rife with them. So what happened in the end? Old Master Zach just had one thing to say. "If anyone has anything more to say, I'll deal with you myself!"

Every bad rumor about Master Zach vanished without a trace, as though nothing had ever happened. All because Old Master Zach was angry. No one ever dared to make Old Master Zach angry. The old man had a finger in countless pies all across the country. Even the bigwigs in some very special fields were closely related to the Zachs. As for Master Zach, he was the youngest in the three generations of the family, Old Master Zach's favorite youngest grandson. In other words, he was basically royalty! That was why Nino believed that Julian Thane and George Thomas meant nothing as long as he had Master Zach on his side! The Zachs were insanely, obscenely wealthy! Master Zach alone was worth several million, and that was just his personal fortune! Could you even imagine how much he really had? "Nino, why the panic?" The voice on the other end was slightly deep and somewhat lilting, with an air of mystery. There also seemed to be sweet, feminine laughter and loud house music. Nino gave Theo and Philip a dark look before saying, "Master Zach, Theo Zander made his move, and he has a man I don't know with him.

Zander treats the guy really respectfully, and that's the guy who's trying to wipe out all my forces. They took over my turf a few minutes ago. Master Zach, you gotta help me this time." "A man Theo Zander respects? Interesting. Pass him the phone," Master Zach said with a calm smile. Nino seemed to find his courage again, passing the phone to Philip with a cocky look. "Master Clarke, our Master Zach wants to speak to you." His expression was bold and his attitude was unbelievably arrogant.

Right now, Nino felt invincible. He had Master Zach on his side. What was there to be scared of? Theo Zander? George Thomas! They were all just trash! That was right. Nino was drunk on power! He had his own plans.

Since Master Zach was already going to stand up for him, he was going to

try and take over Theo's entire territory today! Philip calmly accepted the phone and heard a light chuckle across the receiver. "Nino tells me that you and Theo want to take over his turf, hmm?" The voice sounded quite confident. That was not a question; instead, it was quite a rude jest. The entire bar was pin-drop silent right now. No one dared to even breathe too loudly. After all, Nino's and Theo's forces were standing off against each other. Philip raised an eyebrow and said calmly, "Caleb Zach, I take it?"

There was silence on the other end, abruptly broken by a cold laugh. "Well, well, to think you recognize me. Who are you?" Cocky, arrogant, rude.

Philip curled the corners of his mouth mischievously and said, extremely calm, "I'm Philip Clarke." Smack! The call was ended in a split second. It was quite decisive. In fact, it was so decisive that even Philip was left a little stunned. Was that punk that scared of him? After all that time, did he still remember what happened back then? At the same time, in a private manor somewhere, there was an open-air pool party. Right that moment, there was a handsome young man surrounded by seven or eight beautiful women in bikinis. He wore floral boxers and sunglasses, but his masculine features looked eerily terrified. Caleb Zach was actually scared out of his wits right now! Philip Clarke?! Fck, fck, fck! Why was that guy at Nino's place?! Just to make sure, Caleb called again. The call went through soon enough, and that familiar voice from his distant past reached his ears once more. "Remember me?" Fck! Caleb inwardly burst out swearing! It really was him!

Chapter 107

Caleb was by nature smug and intolerably haughty. All his life, he never once feared anyone. He was quite the classic spoiled rich kid. Unfortunately, however, in his twenty-odd years of life, there was only one person who ever scared him. Just one! That man! The man who had become his nightmare! Proud? Haughty? No one in this world could be prouder or haughtier than that man, Philip Clarke! Caleb still remembered how, so

many years ago, that man had come to the capital city with an entourage of special clearance vehicles clearing the traffic for him! Crazy, right? Yet it was true! It was all because Philip had waved his hand

and casually said that he would gift the special forces with some cutting-edge military equipment and techniques from abroad. Just like that, those high-ranking officials flooded the hotel Philip was staying in. Back then, Caleb was still young.

His family was rich and powerful, so he did not think twice about offending Philip. Where did that land him? Old Master Zach did not even dare to protest. He simply paid Philip a visit with Caleb in tow to beg for forgiveness. He even broke one of Caleb's legs! It was all because Philip casually wondered aloud if the Zachs should be allowed to keep existing.

As a result, Old Master Zach led his entire family to apologize to Philip!

That incident caused an 8.0 scale earthquake in the capital city back then!

Almost a hundred people knelt in front of the hotel Philip was staying in, lined up according to their seniority. That was right. The impeccable Zachs, practically royalty in these parts, all knelt in front of the hotel door with Old Master Zach himself taking the lead. They simply begged for Philip's forgiveness. It was shocking! It was unbelievable! Of course, the media was later ordered to cover the whole incident up. Who would dare report something like that? The Zachs alone would be enough to shut any media outlets or reporters down. Now, Caleb was panicking. He was truly afraid, from the bottom of his heart. He did not have time to put on his clothes. He just grabbed his phone and hurriedly yelled at his butler, "Hurry, book me a damn flight ticket! For today, I want to go back to the capital! Right now, damn it! I can't stay here a second longer!" Caleb only had one thought in mind right now, and that was to run! Nino had angered Philip! He must be asking for death! No, he was going to get something worse than death! Just then, however, his phone rang again, sounding like the tolling of his death bells. Did Caleb dare to pick up? Not at all! After some hesitation, he forced a smile and answered the call, cold sweat covering his brow. "Hello, M-Master Clarke. Are you back in town?" On the other end, Philip said very calmly, "Not yet, but Nino Gil ticked me off. How should we handle this?"

"Handle him! Do with him as you like! The guy's just a waste of brain space anyway! A huge idiot! You gotta kill him, Master Clarke! Finish him off! If you don't want to dirty your hands, I'll come right down and do it for you!"

Caleb's angry roars emanated from the phone on the coffee table.

Meanwhile, Philip sat on the couch calmly. As for Nino, his entire body had gone cold the moment he heard those raging words across the speaker. His patron, that invincible Master Zach, betrayed him just like that? That was not even the scariest part. What was worse was that Master Zach, whose influence was like a bottomless abyss, was actually terrified of Philip Clarke! It was all over! Nino felt dizzy, and his breathing quickened. He fell onto his butt on the floor, his body limp and powerless. The call ended. The bar was terrifyingly quiet. Nino's men were all completely silent. Even Master Nino had fallen apart. In that case, the rest of them did not even dare to stay on their feet. They dropped their weapons and let Theo's men press them down onto the ground. At the same time, Philip gave the cue and Theo gave the order accordingly. In an instant, several dozen institutions of all sizes all across Riverdale were

immediately taken down by Theo's men! It was a spectacle to behold! The time, Theo took barely an instant to clean everything up, uprooting all of Nino's forces clean from the ground! It was all over. Philip stood up coolly and walked past the destroyed Nino. He left just like that, without even saying a word. Theo brought his men and hurriedly followed behind Mr. Clarke. After that, Julian Thane and the lady secretary left the bar as well. Outside the bar, Philip was the first to emerge.

Theo personally ran ahead of him and held the Jaguar's door open for him.

On the other side, Julian was also saying something to Philip, his head respectfully lowered. "Mr. Clarke, please get in. I'll send you back," Theo said politely with a bow. He had several dozen bodyguards in black suits, and right now all of them were standing solemnly next to their dozen-or-so cars, just waiting for Philip to get into the car. The entire time, Lynn and the others were watching the whole thing unfold from behind a corner in the

wall. "Lynn, is that man... your cousin-in-law?" one of her girl friends asked, stammering. "Crap, your cousin-in-law isn't useless at all! Will he try to get revenge on us?" What they were seeing went beyond comprehension! Those guys were the king of Riverdale's underworld and George Thomas's own secretary. Now, both of them were bowing to Philip and listening to his every word! Was he not a useless deadbeat? What was happening here? Lynn had a thousand questions on her mind. At the same time, she gulped nervously. Even Theo Zander had to bow to her useless cousin-in-law. Yet she had insulted and humiliated him in so many ways before. Did that mean that the BMW incident earlier was real too? This...

This felt like a dream! Lynn and the others only heaved a sigh of relief when they saw Philip leave in the car. However, they wore identically dazed expressions. That went especially so for Lynn. She was holding her phone and watching the video she had just taken of recent events. She just could not calm herself down. Did she misunderstand something? She needed proof. After a great deal of thought, Lynn sent the video to her cousin Wynn, followed by a panicked voice note, "W... Wynn, did you see the video? Do you know what your husband does for a living?"

Chapter 108

Wynn was at the hospital, asking everyone she could find if they knew any famous doctors or could lend her any money. It was all to no avail, though.

Her classmates left her in the wind at times like these. Even her close friends were nowhere to be seen. After all, they were scared. They knew that she had a useless husband. Who would lend money to a household like that?

They would never see the money back again. While Wynn was feeling sorry for herself, her phone rang with a notification. It was from her cousin, Lynn.

She tapped on it and saw that it was a video, plus a voice message. Before she clicked on the video, she

tapped on the voice note first. Lynn's somewhat panicked voice came across the speakers. "W... Wynn, did you see the video? Do you know what your husband does for a living?" Wynn frowned

her pretty brows slightly. She did not really understand what Lynn meant, so she clicked on the video. The video was crystal clear. It was obviously Philip! Fancy Jaguars! Several dozen bodyguards dressed in black suits!

That man in the white suit treated Philip very respectfully. The more she watched, the more surprised and shocked Wynn felt! Was that really her husband, Philip Clarke? That useless wimp who took all that shade without ever saying a word in return? Who were these people, and why did they treat Philip like a god? All of a sudden, Wynn did not recognize Philip anymore.

After a moment of confusion, Wynn immediately gave Lynn a call, saying hurriedly, "Where did you take this video? What's the meaning of this?"

When Lynn received her cousin's call, she retorted with a question, "Wynn, do you know what Philip does for a living?" "What do you mean, what he does? Who are those people? Did he offend someone? Wait right there, I'll be there in a second!" Wynn was in a complete panic now. She thought that Philip was in trouble and had been kidnapped. How else was she supposed to explain this video? She did not dare to entertain any other possibilities, because they felt impossible to her. "I don't know either. He seems... He seems to have changed," Lynn said with a stutter. She did not really understand either. He had always been a spineless coward who never said a word out of place. Why was he suddenly so respected by so many? By a mob boss like Theo Zander, too. It was just inexplicable. Wynn was beside herself with worry, and she pestered Lynn to tell her what happened. Of course, Lynn hid a lot of details. After all, she owed him a hundred thousand.

If her parents found out about that, things would definitely turn ugly for her.

After she hung up, Wynn hastily gave Philip a call. She was bordering on hysterical now, her brow tightly furrowed and her nerves etched into her face. It was a familiar tone. However, no one picked up. She tried again!

Still no one picked up. Wynn was properly panicked now. Her heart leaped into her throat. At that moment, she had not yet realized just how she worried about Philip she was. The call went through! "Wynn? What's the matter? Why did you call me five or six times?" On the other end, she heard

Philip's somewhat lazy drawl. Wynn felt her heart settle back into her chest when she heard that familiar voice. She heaved a sigh of relief and said,

"Where are you?" Philip could hear that Wynn was worried, so he said with a laugh, "What's the matter, Wynn? Why are you so nervous?" "I asked you a question. Where are you?" Wynn asked again coolly. Philip told her a lie.

"I'm doing my delivery rounds, of course." Wynn's face frosted over the moment she heard Philip lie. "Come to the hospital. I need to talk to you."

'Well, well, Philip Clarke. So now you've learned to lie to me.' Would he need a Jaguar to do his deliveries? Would he need a couple dozen bodyguards? Wynn was quite unhappy right now, so she simply hung up.

After that, she lay on the hospital bed in a huff, already running through ten thousand reasons to start a fight with Philip. She picked up her phone, watching the video over and over again. Wynn was perplexed. It did not look like Philip had made enemies he should not have. They did not seem to be taking him away by force. In fact, it looked more like they were respectfully inviting him into the car. Theo had his back turned to the camera, so Wynn did not recognize him, and Lynn did not tell her either.

Chapter 109

At Starlight Bar right now, Lynn and the others were about to leave in a hurry. However, they had barely gotten a few steps away when a shadow blocked their way. "Phi... Mr. Clarke." Lynn looked up and saw that the one standing in front of her was none other than Philip. As a result, she was so scared that she could not even get a word out properly. Her girl friends and Kyle were huddled together warily as well. They did not even have the guts to raise their heads and look at Philip. That spineless wimp had suddenly metamorphosed into a man even Theo Zander had to respect. Of course they were terrified. Was he here to take revenge on them?

However... Philip just frowned and said calmly, "You saw everything?"

Lynn was quaking in her boots. She stammered for a long time, shaking her head desperately as she said, "N-No... I didn't see anything." What did

Philip want? Did he want to kill her so she would not spill his secret? Philip smiled and took Lynn's phone from her. When he saw the video she had sent to Wynn, he frowned deeply and said, "What else did you tell your cousin?"

He was feeling quite frustrated now. Did Wynn know who he really was now? It was not the right time yet, though! Lynn panicked and hastily shook her head, saying, "I... I didn't tell her anything." Philip casually deleted the video from the phone and returned it to Lynn, saying, "I'm still your cousin-in-law, don't worry about it. Those guys are just friends I made recently.

Don't tell anyone else about this, okay? Not even your cousin. The same goes for the rest of you, hear me?" His tone was calm and not threatening in the slightest. Even so, Lynn and the others felt a ton of pressure on their shoulders. Lynn never once imagined that she would someday feel this pressure from Philip Clarke! "Yeah, okay." The others hurriedly nodded. "I returned the money for you, so don't get involved with rabble like that from now on, got it?" Philip frowned at her like an adult at a child in the family.

Before today, Lynn would definitely have slapped or kicked him by now, jabbing a finger at his face and swearing him out. Now, things were different. She did not dare to try that anymore, so she just nodded

sheepishly and said, "Yeah, got it." It was only when Philip left on that old scooter that Lynn and the others finally relaxed. Lynn's back was already drenched with sweat, and her long straight legs shook despite her best efforts. "L-Lynn, your cousin-in-law was terrifying just now." "I've never been so scared of someone just looking at me expressionlessly like that. I nearly peed myself!"

"We can't afford to offend him! He's no wimp at all, let's stay away from now on." They started chattering among themselves. Even though Philip had left, their nerves lingered. Lynn was also simultaneously terrified and curious. Was her cousin-in-law really that amazing? Lynn was an opportunist, so she instantly thought of something once her heart stopped pounding. Since the others did not know about Philip's true identity and she was the only one who did, did that mean she could threaten Philip with this information? Could he perhaps be some secret trust fund kid? Or was he maybe some mob boss? Was he here just to experience the normal life? It was possible! It was very possible! Because even now, the Johnstons still did not know about his past. His parents did not even attend his wedding with Wynn. Once she thought that true, the expression of panic on Lynn's face immediately disappeared, replaced instead with a cold, calculating smile. "Philip Clarke, now I have finally have dirt on you! Just you wait, you won't be cocky for long, hmph!" Lynn harrumphed, her gaze sharp and cunning. Back at the hospital... Philip saw Wynn, who was clearly fuming at something. With a sheepish smile, he said, "What's the matter, Wynn?"

"Why did you call me back so urgently?" Wynn had already sat up in bed and was now looking at Philip coldly. "So you've learned how to lie to me, huh?" Lie? Before Philip could explain, Wynn showed him the video on her phone and demanded, "Were you doing your delivery rounds here?" "No,"

Philip said, scratching his head awkwardly. "How did you end up with these guys?" Wynn's expression turned ever colder. If he did not give her a valid reason today, she was definitely going to teach him a real lesson. "Can..."

"Can I say I don't know them?" Philip asked calmly. "You don't know them?"

"Then why did you get into their car?" Wynn was furious now. Philip thought it over and then pulled himself a chair. Sitting down, he said perfectly calmly, "I went to find that young man who attacked you earlier. His family is quite rich, so I asked them for compensation." "Oh, you found him?"

Wynn said curiously. Although she was still suspicious, she did feel touched that Philip would go to those lengths for her. "What did they say?" she asked. "I'll be going to discuss the compensation again in the next few days,"

Philip said. Right. The atmosphere in the room turned heavy. "What do you think about Mila's surgery?" Wynn asked suddenly, her voice very soft. She seriously seemed to be asking for his opinion. "I've already contacted a rather famous doctor. If all goes well, we can have her hospitalized tomorrow in preparation for the surgery," Philip said, bending down. "Who's this doctor? Tell me their name and I'll ask Juan to check them out," Wynn

said abruptly. Philip thought it over and raised an eyebrow slightly, saying,

“Actually, the doctor I found is...”

Chapter 110

“Actually, the doctor I found is Professor Henry Turner.” Philip decided to tell her in the end. Wynn’s movements froze partway through searching up the name on her phone. She looked at him in disbelief. He had contacted Professor Henry Turner? After a brief moment of shock, her expression turned a little strange. She looked at Philip and said coldly, “Philip Clarke, can you stop joking at a time like this?” Of course she did not believe him.

That was the Professor Henry Turner, the juggernaut of the medical field, a legendary heart specialist. He was renowned both domestically and internationally. How could Philip ever get him on their side? So Wynn just assumed that he was trying to console her. “Believe me, Wynn, I really did manage to get Professor Turner. I also...” Philip tried to explain.

However... Suddenly, there was a cold sarcastic laugh behind him. “You sure know how to bluff, Philip. Do you really think you could reach Professor Turner? You? Even if you want to console Wynn, do you really have to go that far?” Juan had returned to the room again, his expression fully taunting as he strode into the room. After that, he ignored Philip completely and sat on the couch arrogantly. “Wynn, I’ve handled the arrangements for Mila’s surgery. Professor Turner will take some time out of his schedule to check on her. If there’s enough time, I can arrange for Mila to enter the hospital tomorrow itself.” Was he proud of himself right now? Very much so! He had finally managed to beg Professor Turner to pay them a visit, so of course he wanted to show off in front of Wynn for a while.

After all, look at that useless Philip. He was shamelessly telling lies here.

How could a useless wimp like him possibly manage to contact Professor Turner? Philip looked somewhat displeased. He had been fed up with Juan for a long time now. He just never did anything about his frustration because of Juan’s earlier friendship with him and the way he treated Mila. If Juan really ticked Philip off, he could bankrupt Juan’s family with a single word.

However, he could not do that now. On the other hand, teaching Juan a little lesson would not hurt. When Wynn heard Juan’s declaration, she looked utterly overcome with surprise. She hurriedly scrambled out of bed and sat on the couch, saying gratefully, “Oh, Juan, thank you so much! I... I don’t even know what to say.” She cried tears of happiness. The pressure weighing on her chest had lightened considerably. Juan gave Philip a smug look and said jeeringly, “I heard you said that you managed to get Professor Turner just now, huh? Do you really think that he’ll help you out just because he put in a word for you this morning?” “And why wouldn’t he?” Philip retorted calmly. That was enough to earn him an

angry glare from Wynn.

“Philip, what are you doing? Since Juan has already asked him for us, could you stop throwing a wrench into everything?” She was a little unhappy with Philip’s attitude. Could he not thank Juan at least? “Sure, Philip. Since you say so, shall I call Professor Turner and ask him?” Juan’s smile was utterly conniving, his eyes shining with malicious irony. As he said that, Juan took out his phone and pretended to make that call. Philip looked utterly unaffected. However, Wynn was the one who was not having it. Philip might not mind embarrassing himself, but she definitely did mind. She said hurriedly, “There’s no need to make that call, Juan. You know what Philip is like. Oh yeah, do I need to pay Professor Turner a visit? Should I prepare a gift for him?” She changed the subject. Juan decided to stop because Wynn said so, but he gave Philip a look of pure contempt, challenging him outright. At the same time, he said, “It’s alright, I’ll liaise with Professor Turner. If you really want to thank him, you can wait until after he checks on Mila. There’s no rush.” Philip frowned when he saw Juan and Wynn launching into a conversation, but he did not say anything. Not long later, they heard Martha’s upset voice coming from outside the door. “Wynn, your aunt is here to visit you.” As soon as she walked in, Martha did not look pleased at all. Her shoulders were hunched and her expression was cloudy.

She looked like someone owed her a couple million bucks. As expected, the

moment Martha walked in with Wynn’s aunt, she saw Philip and immediately turned hostile against him. As though she just wanted to pick a fight, she berated him, “Why are you here, you useless thing? Get out of here, you annoy me just by seeing you!” Philip did nothing to deserve that, but her bullets rained down on him anyway.

Chapter 111

There was a middle-aged woman in her forties or fifties behind Martha. She was very fashionably dressed, a little on the plump side. She had a red LV

bag, a jade bangle, a gold chain, and even a stylish older-lady perm.

Everyone could feel her aura the moment she walked in. She oozed luxury!

That was Martha’s second older sister, Philip and Wynn’s second aunt. Her name was Paula Yates, and she was the second eldest daughter in the family.

Martha had never liked her second older sister. The two of them would get into catfights every time they met, over the same old things. Paula had a daughter who married a rich husband. The man had his own company and good connections in society, so Paula’s social status rose accordingly. Life was pretty good for her now. It was obvious in the way she dressed. She reeked of money. It was as though she wanted to wear all of her fortunes wherever she went, so that everyone would envy her. Case in point, Paula gave Philip the stink eye as soon as she walked into the room and saw Philip.

“Oh my, isn’t that my dear nephew-in-law, Philip Clarke? How are things for you these days? I hear you’re doing food delivery now. How much do you earn every month? Are you still staying in that tiny 800-square foot house? When are you going to get a bigger place? If you’re out looking, you can ask our Richard. He’s in property, you know, and he can give you a discount.” As she said that, she even touched her new perm to show off the jade bracelet on her wrist. “Oh dear, Richard is such a pain sometimes. I told him not to buy this for me, but he insisted. This bracelet is worth eighty thousand, you know.” Paula spoke to herself casually. When she saw her younger sister’s stormy expression, she covered her mouth with her hand and giggled. “Oh my my, remind me again, Martha. Has Philip ever bought you anything?” She was arrogant, proud, and full of sarcastic barbs. From the moment she walked through the door, Paula had kept her nose firmly in the air. Martha was so furious that her body trembled. She glared at Philip and berated him, “What did I do in my past life to deserve a son-in-law as useless as you? You’re an utter embarrassment to me!” Philip had nothing to say to that. The atmosphere was extremely awkward now. Wynn was rather unhappy now too. Her aunt had always looked down on her family, all because she thought Philip was useless, especially when compared to her rich son-in-law. That was why her aunt would drop by every so often, saying she was here to visit her sister when she actually came to show off and make jabs at them. Wynn was exasperated to have a relative like that too. Still, Paula was her elder. There was nothing Wynn could do. “Why are you here, Aunt Paula?” Wynn interrupted Paula with a smile. Paula was dominating the room. Her presence seemed to fill the place as she took a seat without asking and said with a laugh, “I heard that you were hospitalized, so I came to see how you’re doing.” Haha. Everyone knew why she was really here.

Visiting Wynn was just a cover. What she really wanted was to show off.

Look at the way she put her LV on her lap and kept playing with it. She wanted everyone to know that she had bought a fancy handbag. That was also when Paula noticed Juan. She pointed at him and asked Martha, “Who’s that, Martha?” Martha finally found a chance to show off. She hastily

shoved Philip aside and even glared at him before yanking Juan by the arm and beaming. “Oh, this is Juan. His family is quite well to do, they’re in the gem business and they earn several tens of millions every year too. He’s Wynn’s good friend.” Paula’s eyes seemed to shine when she looked at Juan now. When she saw how proud Martha looked, though, her expression cooled down as well. The two old women had been squabbling like this for years. Of course they understood each other. Martha was probably hoping that Juan could become her new son-in-law. Paula immediately gave them a smile of faux politeness. “Why, what a nice young man.” Inwardly, though, she had cursed Martha to hell and back. Martha wanted a rich son-in-law now? Hmph! Her daughter Wynn was already married and even had a kid. No one would want a woman like that. Still, Paula could not say that out loud. With that thought in mind, she gave Philip a look of pure irony too. Philip Clarke was seriously such a waste of space. Even his mother-in-law wanted to get rid of him. Martha’s heart brightened once she saw that her sister looked displeased. It was rare for her to get an upper hand over Martha, so she immediately pulled Juan over and said, “Why are you just standing there? C’mon, greet your Aunt Paula.” Juan hastily said with a smile, “Hi, Aunt Paula.” Paula reacted like a cat after someone stepped on its tail. She jumped to her feet and said, “Oh no no, you can’t call me that.

That's all wrong! You're not my nephew-in-law, you can't call me aunt."

The atmosphere in the room turned instantly awkward. Paula's reply was undeniably a bright slap across Martha's face. "Martha, I think Philip is a good man. He's willing to work hard, right? You shouldn't scold or hit him so much. After all, you're still family." Paula easily lied through her teeth.

If Martha did end up getting a rich son-in-law, who else was she supposed to show off to? That was why she must never let Martha's little plot succeed!

Sparks flew around the hospital room. Paula saw how red her younger sister's face had turned, so she instantly changed the subject. "Oh yeah, Dad's seventieth birthday is coming up soon. Are you guys attending the party?" Haha. If they went, the entire family would be laughing at them all

night. The thought of it gave Paula much pleasure. "No, we're not," Martha huffed. "You're not? That won't do. Even if you're mad at Dad, Martha, you can't skip his birthday party. He really misses you these days, he keeps talking about you." Paula grew anxious once she heard that her sister was not going home. She was waiting for the day Martha and the Johnstons embarrassed themselves in front of the entire family. However... Just then, a calm voice interrupted them unexpectedly. "We'll be there, Aunt Paula.

Mom was only kidding," Philip suddenly said with a chuckle.

Chapter 112

Philip's voice was not loud. He smiled at them apologetically. Even so, his words left everyone in the room stunned. Martha especially looked at him like he was a ghost. She felt terrible all over, and she burst out swearing,

"Damn you, Philip, no one asked you! Get the hell out!" Martha was beside herself with fury. Philip was such a blabbermouth. "Compare yourself to Paula's son-in-law! Do you think you have any right to speak?" Martha roared at Philip furiously. "If you weren't so useless, would I embarrass myself in front of my family like this? I must have been blind to accept a useless piece of trash like you as my son-in-law back then! "Look at her son-in-law, look what he bought for her! What about you? Have you ever bought me anything? How can you say such nonsense on top of that? If you want to go to the party, you can go by yourself! I'm not going!" As Martha howled at him, Philip lowered his head helplessly. It seemed his mother-in-law was dead certain that he was a good-for-nothing now. Next to them, Paula enjoyed the show, chuckling to herself coldly. The irony on her face intensified. She pretended to say kindly, "Come on, Martha, don't keep venting your temper on poor Philip like that. You know what they say, a girl is only as good as the man she marries. It's not Philip's fault, it's Wynn's fault for choosing the wrong man." She turned the blame to Wynn. Aunt Paula was quite the masterful character in her own right. She was blatantly picking a fight here. Martha only grew angrier when she heard that. What

happened three years ago was already enough to make her lose all face in front of her family. Now that she thought about it, it was her daughter who insisted on marrying Philip Clarke, by hook or by crook. In the end, he turned out to be absolutely worthless, after all. "It's all your fault, stupid girl. You just had to

insist on marrying this useless piece of trash! See what you've done? I don't even dare to go home now because of you." Martha screamed like a banshee, her temper boiling over. "I don't care. If you still think of me as your mother, I want you to divorce this useless Philip right now! It's either him or me!" "Mom, could you not? Why do you have to keep bringing up the past?" Wynn felt pretty upset too. It was humiliating for her to have her mother talk to her like that, especially in front of Aunt Paula and Juan. "Sorry, Juan. Do you maybe want to go back first?" Wynn turned to Juan with a sheepish smile. Juan nodded too and left the room.

True, it was kind of awkward. After all, he was still an outsider here. Before he left, though, he glanced at Philip who was standing in the corner quietly.

Juan gave Philip a taunting look. The genius Philip Clarke who ruled the school back then had now fallen to such an extent. It was quite hard to imagine, really. Since Wynn did not agree to divorce Philip, Martha threw everything out the window and plopped her behind on the floor, throwing a tantrum as she wailed, "You heartless little witch! Your father and I raised you all those years, and this is how you treat us? Why did you marry that useless thing? What did I do wrong in my past life to deserve a heartless daughter like you?" Wynn felt bad seeing Martha roll around screaming on the floor too, so she hurriedly tried to help her mother up. However, Martha simply refused to get up. She just pointed at Philip and wailed like she was at a funeral. There was nothing Wynn could do, so she just gave up. "Mom, I won't divorce Philip." "You've gone mad, Wynn! Do you really want to spend the rest of your life with that piece of trash?" The way Martha saw it, someone as hopeless as Philip should never have married her daughter. If she had insisted back then and stopped them from getting married, if she had found Wynn a good man instead, then she would be living the good life

donation For Fast upload Thanx

in a bungalow just like her sister right now. "No, Mom. Although Philip lost his business these past three years and ended up poor, although life has been hard for us, he still never once complained over the past three years. He treats me very well, too. No matter what, I won't divorce him." Wynn made her stand clear and stole a glance at Philip. However, she saw that Philip was actually smiling at her stupidly. Seriously! Could he not see that her mother was really unhappy with him? How could he still smile so stupidly like that? This entire time, Wynn had been on her last bit of patience with Philip. She really thought she would divorce him. When that incident happened out of the blue that day, though, and when she suddenly saw that video today, Wynn realized that she still cared about Philip. He still had an important place in her heart. "Philip, you told me that I just have to wait one more year, and you'll give me a future brighter than I ever dreamed. Were you telling the truth?" "I was." "I don't want to see people calling you names all the time. I don't want you to become a laughing stock. I want all the people who looked down on you to regret it. Can you do that?" Wynn's eyes were red as she stared intently at Philip. "I can." Philip gave her a simple answer, turned, and left. From the very beginning until now, Wynn had only ever been concerned about him, and not about herself.

Chapter 113

Behind him, Martha roared, "If you leave now, Philip Clarke, don't ever come back! What's a useless piece of trash like you pretending to be all capable?" However, Philip simply ignored her. He made Wynn a promise, and he was going to keep it. As soon as he walked out of the hospital door, he was given a jolt by the honk from a car horn. It was a BMW X8, top of the line. Juan sat in the car, his expression cool and arrogant. Philip frowned slightly and walked over to him, asking him coldly, "What do you want?"

Juan got out of the car and took off his sunglasses, putting them in his front

shirt pocket. "Pfft," he said with a laugh. "I was so embarrassed for you in the room just now. How did you manage to hold on for so long?" So he was only here to jeer at Philip. Philip could not be bothered to entertain him, so he just turned to leave. However, Juan stood in his way, taunting Philip.

"It's been three years, Philip. What have you given Wynn? Let go, and give her a divorce. I'll show her a better future." Juan utterly and totally looked down on Philip. The latter was just too useless. To his surprise, though, Philip said coolly, "Do you think you're all that well-to-do, Juan? Do you really think Wynn will be happy with you?" Juan gave an icy laugh. "At least I can earn a few tens of millions every year. What about you? You're nothing but a pathetic delivery boy, earning pennies every month. What can you give Wynn? What can you give Mila? Can you afford a surgery fee of a million bucks?" "Tens of millions?" Philip scoffed. "Juan, you're nothing more than a pathetic joke in my eyes. I advise you not to provoke me, and stop aiming for Wynn. Otherwise, I'll make you regret it!" Juan paused and then burst out laughing. "Do you have any idea what you just said, Philip?"

"You're going to make me regret it? You, the useless piece of trash?" Juan laughed. He had lost all faith in Philip after that foolish display. "You know, Philip, we used to be friends. Back in college, I thought you were like a blinding ray of light. Everyone idolized you. But now? Look at yourself.

What right do you have to say something like that to me? You're going to make me regret it? Sure. Bring it on!" Juan challenged him. Philip clenched his hands into fists, holding himself back. However, Juan only went from bad to worse. He gave Philip a vicious shove and spat in his face, saying,

"You're useless! I'm officially declaring to you here and now that I'm going all out in my efforts to win Wynn over! Let's see you try and stop me!" With that, Juan sauntered his way back into the car. The brand new BMW X8

drove right past Philip and nearly knocked him over. As he watched Juan's car leave, Philip took his phone out of his pocket and then wordlessly put it back in. This was the last chance he was giving Juan. The last chance. After that, Philip took a cab directly to Apex Tower. This time, the secretary took

him straight to the chairman's lounge. After the previous incident, the company gave all the staff a special training session. Now almost everyone knew Philip, but at the same time, all of them kept it a secret. George Thomas entered the room, all smiles and perfectly respectful. "To what do I owe the pleasure of this visit, Young Master?" Philip stood in front of the floor-to-ceiling window, looking down

on the streets of Riverdale. A thousand thoughts ran through his mind. "Wynn's maternal grandfather is celebrating his seventieth birthday in a few days. Prepare me a suitable present," Philip said. George immediately nodded. "Yes, sir." Philip did not linger, heading right back to the hospital. By then, Martha and Paula had left. When he saw Wynn, he realized that she looked extremely anxious and unhappy. "What's the matter, Wynn?" Philip asked. Wynn looked frustrated. She gave Philip a look and said, "Juan just called me. He said Professor Turner has another patient he needs to treat, so he can't come check on Mila. We'll have to wait another half a month." So that was why she was so worried. "Wynn, do you want to know who Professor Turner's other patient is?" Philip asked Wynn suddenly.

Chapter 114

Wynn blinked. Philip said that as though he knew. How would Philip Clarke of all know who Professor Turner's patient was? "Alright, I know you're trying to make me feel better, but since Professor Turner isn't free right now, we'll just have to wait," Wynn said with some impatience. However, Philip smiled and said, "Wynn, do you trust me?" Wynn looked at him suspiciously. It truly felt to her like he was slightly different today, as though he had a little more confidence than he did before. "You're my husband. If I don't trust you, who should I trust?" she said with a small smile. Well, that was what she said but it was actually just lip service. When it came to this matter, she trusted Juan a tad more. After all, Juan was rich, powerful, and well-connected. He was even the one who pleaded with Professor Turner to get Mila a fighting chance. Nevertheless, she did not want to hurt Philip by

saying that to his face, so she told him a little white lie. Philip was no fool, either. He knew what she was thinking. Holding her soft, small and delicate hand, he said gently, "Don't worry, Wynn. I'll contact Professor Turner.

Mila will be able to check into the hospital tomorrow, and she can have the surgery in a week from now." A week from now? But Juan said that Professor Turner would be unavailable for the next half a month. Was Philip implying that Professor Turner was going to be spending that time on helping Mila? No way. Wynn gave him a faint smile. "Alright, Philip. I know you're trying to comfort me, but this isn't something we can force.

I'll talk to Juan about the details. You should go back home and stay with Mila." With that, Wynn lay in bed and turned to her side, putting her back against Philip. Philip looked at her back, but he did not continue trying to explain. Inwardly, he said to himself, "You'll know next week, Wynn. Your husband is not a good-for-nothing at all." After he left the hospital, Philip returned to the company. Agnes had been looking after Mila the entire time.

She was quite fond of kids and had a lot of fun playing with Mila. The vehicle the company gave delivery runners had all been changed to BMWs, and that made a large splash online. That meant Gopher Delivery Services was also trending right now. Countless netizens were trying to guess who the company's owner was. They were being so flagrant with their money!

An entire fleet of BMW bikes! Only the filthiest of all rich people would do that! There were even reporters from various media outlets camped outside the company doors, behaving almost like paparazzi. Thankfully, Philip was very plain-looking. Even when he walked right past their noses, they would never have guessed that he was the owner of this company. After he spent some time with Mila, he left the company once more. It was because he had received a call from Henry Turner offering to treat him to a meal. George Thomas would be joining too. Philip gave it some thought and decided to attend after all. The location was set at Virtuous Court. When Philip arrived, the room they had booked, Zenith Hall, was already filled with more than ten people. "Mr. Clarke." Henry immediately stood up and greeted Philip

with a respectful smile. The people in the room were mostly the students and specialists Henry had brought with him. All of them were also secretly surprised to see their teacher, the internationally-renowned medical expert, treat such an average-looking young man with such respect. They had long since heard that Professor Turner came here to Riverdale specifically for a certain man. They just did not think that he would be so young. That probably meant he had quite the impressive background, huh? "You don't need to be formal, Professor Turner. You're my elder and a legend in the medical world, after all. Please, don't be so polite with me." Philip smiled and returned a polite bow. The two of them took their seats, with George Thomas accompanying them. After a few toasts, Henry went straight to the point. "Mr. Clarke, Turner's Hospital would like to start a research division here in Riverdale. I hope I can count on your support in this endeavor." He wanted Philip's help and not just an investment. With Philip's support, Turner's Hospital would definitely be able to start their Riverdale division.

After all, Turner's Hospital was quite capable in themselves. Every other city would be clamoring for their presence on their grounds. Philip was different, however. His background was another story altogether. Henry Turner knew that very well. As long as he could get Philip on board as an investor, the future of Turner's Hospital would surely go beyond domestic borders. Besides, Turner's Hospital needed funds for their research too. The size of the funding they needed was no joke. Naturally, that was Henry's final goal in all this. Philip said calmly, "You can just talk to old George about this. However much money you need, just ask him and he'll give it to you." The moment Henry heard that, he immediately beamed brightly and held up his glass. "My appreciation goes beyond a mere thanks, Mr. Clarke.

On behalf of all the doctors in the country, I toast to your generous contribution." With that, Henry drained the glass.

Chapter 115

They needed at least two billion in investments this time! Henry could afford that much himself, but he could not possibly contribute so much at once. He would require approval and red tape from all parties. That was why the medical developments in the country could not keep up with those from overseas. Now that Mr. Clarke had agreed to invest that amount, though, that would speed up domestic research by at least five years! Five whole years! That would take so much blood, sweat, and tears from so many

diligent medical personnel. Henry Turner knew very well how much every medical researcher toiled away behind the scenes, doing what looked like mundane and meaningless experiments. That was why he was so grateful.

It was not just him, either. His students in the room were extremely excited too. They knew that their teacher had brought them here and treated this man to a meal for a reason. They needed to find someone who was willing to donate two billion. That was not a small sum by any means. Who would ever want to invest in a medical project that could go five or even ten years without a tangible result? Everyone was getting emotional, and they all cheered to Philip's health. It took a while before Henry finally calmed down.

He ventured carefully, "Mr. Clarke, we need an astronomical amount of funding this time. Are you sure you're willing to invest in us?" It was not that Henry did not trust Philip. He was just being very cautious. He did not want to see a ray of hope, only to have it dashed once more. "How much money do you need?" Philip asked calmly. Henry said with some difficulty,

"Two billion. Also, we might not be able to give you a return on your investment within five to ten years." His heart was pounding. It was only his initial celebration that he remembered just how enormous a sum two billion was. The way Philip's expression changed slightly when he heard that amount made Henry's heart skip a beat too. "I'll give you four billion, but on one condition. Turner's Hospital's Riverdale branch must only have a contract with Beacon Pharmaceutical, and you must work with Wynn Johnston, an employee there." Philip suddenly said, completely composed.

At that moment, everyone in the room was stunned! Only George Thomas

stayed calmly drinking his tea without a word at the side. Four billion really was not that much. Back then, when the young master built a national statue of Confucious on Mount Fuji, he spent almost ten billion on it! All so he could give them the finger! He could not allow others to bully his country, Orienta! Although a hundred years had passed since then, he still made sure to pay the oppressors back for their humiliation of his country. Henry was so shocked that his hands were shaking. Hot tears filled his eyes and he said excitedly, "You're amazing, Mr. Clarke! I accept your condition, no problem! On behalf of medical workers everywhere, I thank you with all my heart. Please... Please accept my toast!" Henry Turner was already old and gray, but right here and now, his blood was rushing through his veins.

This was such a boon for the domestic medical scene! An unimaginable boon, the likes he never dared to dream of! All the doctors in the room had all jumped to their feet and respectfully raised their glasses at Philip. Philip did not act lofty, either. He said calmly, "There's no need to go that far, everyone. I'm just doing what I can for the local medical scene. Right now, the bigger countries are dominating the area and limiting our access to medical technology, refusing to share their knowledge with us. I've gotten quite sick of that. All I ask is that all of you can dedicate your minds to your research and come up with the best results, so that we can slap those foreigners in the face with what we can do. Show them they can't look down on Orienta!" The applause was rapturous. After everyone had their fill of food and wine, they decided to leave soon. Philip visited the washroom, but an unfortunate coincidence awaited him when he passed by the main hall.

A voice called out to him loudly from behind. "Philip Clarke? What are you doing here, you broke hobo?" The voice was taunting, filled with arrogance and contempt. Philip frowned slightly and turned to see Aiden Grant, who was walking out of the hall. He was wearing a deep-green suit and dressed to the nines, looking like the very embodiment of success. Aiden was in a bad mood these past few days. It all started with the terrible embarrassment he suffered after the previous incident. He had been looking for a way to get

back at Philip all this time. Today, lo and behold, he bumped into Philip at Virtuous Court. Even the heavens were helping him. Philip could not be bothered to deal with him, that self-absorbed narcissist. That was why Philip simply turned to leave. However, there was no way Aiden was going to let this chance go. He directly stood in Philip's way, sneering at him. "Well, well, Philip Clarke. Can't even be bothered to look at me anymore, huh?"

How could a broke beggar like you warrant a meal at Virtuous Court? Don't you know the clientele here consists of the best of society? "Wait a sec!

Hey, are you here working part-time to earn Mila's medical fee?" All of a sudden, something occurred to Aiden and he burst out laughing, the contempt in his eyes intensifying. How could someone like this end up marrying Wynn? Philip looked at Aiden coldly. "Whatever I'm doing here, it's none of your business." Aiden blinked, and then his expression turned stormy. He swore, "F*ck you! How dare a useless piece of trash like you talk to me like that!" Philip's frown deepened. Should he punish Aiden Grant? Just then, Aiden jeered at him coldly again and said, "Philip, who do you think invited me here today?"

Chapter 116

Philip frowned deeply, frost in his eyes. Aiden patted Philip's shoulder proudly and said, "I bet you'll never guess this. It's already this late in the night, and yet Wynn suddenly invited me to meet here!" Hahaha! That felt amazing! Aiden was ecstatic to see just how ugly Philip's complexion would turn! Any man would fly off the handle to hear that his wife was meeting another man this late at night. However, Philip just smiled calmly and said, "Oh, and your point is?" He was cool and collected, as though it did not concern him at all. Aiden felt like he was getting an aneurysm. How could Philip stand something like that? "What the fck, Clarke! Your wife is secretly meeting me, so why aren't you mad at all? Don't you think we might do something a little more after dinner? Aren't you worried?" Aiden's words were like arrows shot to the heart. Any normal man would be raring for a fight after that. However, Philip was different. He trusted Wynn, wholly and unconditionally. That was why he would not entertain those possibilities no matter what Aiden said. Well, that did not mean he necessarily liked what he was hearing, of course. Even so, Philip did not show his displeasure. Instead, he kept his cool. If even Philip lost faith in Wynn, his wife, then that would be a true tragedy. "There's nothing for me to worry about. After all, Wynn already told me about it," Philip said casually. Aiden blinked, his look of jest suddenly freezing on his face. Goddamnit! He thought he finally had a chance to insult Philip, but the latter was completely unaffected. He did not seem angry at all. That had to be a ruse. Philip must be pretending! That was why Aiden said crossly, "Why put on a cool mask like that, trash? You're a piece of trash so low

that you can't even keep an eye on your wife, so why bother acting cool with me? Do you really think I won't be able to take Wynn home with me tonight?" He even chuckled coldly before he continued, "I'll be honest with you, then. Wynn wants to meet me to ask me for money. She wants an entire million! Don't you think I should ask her for something in return for that much money?" Aiden's face said exactly what he meant by "something". It was repulsive and despicable. Philip clenched his hands into fists, his eyes going cold. Bam! It all happened without warning! He slammed his fist right into Aiden's face, and blood started spurting from the latter's nose! "I'm warning you, Aiden Grant! Don't mess with me, or I'll make you regret it for the rest of your life!" Philip said furiously, bloodlust in his eyes. "Fck!" Aiden bent over, holding his nose. His face was twitching as he jabbed a finger at Philip, roaring, "How dare you hit me, Clarke! Motherfcker, you're dead meat today!" As he said that, he hurriedly pulled out his phone and made a call. His voice was muffled as he held his nose. "Dan, fcking get your ss to Virtuous Court! There's someone I need you to kill!" With that, he hung up and looked at Philip with fire in his eyes. He was definitely furious now. How dare a wimp like that attack him! He was going to teach Philip a lesson he would never forget today! That would show him for messing with someone he should not! However, Philip watched everything unfold calmly. He already had a plan in mind. He had to finish off Aiden Grant, once and for all! The man had crossed Philip's bottom line. It did not matter if Aiden owned some large education company chain, or if his father knew the minister of education. Anyone who tried to stop him from taking Aiden down would go down as well! With that decision made, Philip took one step forward and stared at Aiden icily. "Grant, you've successfully managed to piss me off. In that case, prepare to face the consequences. "Haha." Aiden chuckled coldly and pulled out a napkin to cover his nose. His gaze was sharp but his voice was still muffled as he said, "What? A piece of trash like you wants to make me pay?" What a joke! Philip was a good-for-nothing broke-ss beggar! Yet he was threatening Aiden now? He must have a death wish! The corners of Philip's lips curved into a cold sneer, and he mouthed, "Idiot." Then he raised his fists again and swung them at Aiden once more.

Aiden's eyes instantly widened in shock, and he hurriedly covered his face with his hands. He usually acted pompously, but he was actually half a head shorter than Philip and far less fit. "Stop!" All of a sudden... An angry shout reached them from not too far away.

Chapter 117

A slender figure immediately walked up to them. Slap! There was the crisp sound of an unhesitating slap, hitting Philip right across the face. The pain was instant and unbearable. Wynn's face was flushed red with fury. She glared at Philip, yelling, "What on earth were you trying to do, Philip Clarke?!" The first thing she saw as soon as she walked through the door was Philip about to punch Aiden. Of course Wynn was furious! She had invited Aiden out here today so she could borrow one million from him for Mila's surgery fee. If they made an enemy out of Aiden now, where else was she going to find the money? Her

parents had left them completely out to dry. They told her in no uncertain terms that they would not give her a single cent unless she divorced Philip. That was why Wynn had no other choice.

The only people she could think of were Juan and Aiden. She glared at Philip and then turned around. When she saw that Aiden's nose was bleeding, her anger only intensified. She hastened to apologize to Aiden.

"A... Aiden, are you okay? I'm so, so sorry. I apologize on Philip's behalf, alright? Come on, let me take you to the hospital to get that checked out. If there's anything, I'll take full responsibility." Looking at how bad Aiden's injury was, Wynn practically hated Philip's guts now. Aiden was not going to hold it against Wynn, of course, but he could hold Philip accountable, right? So he immediately hardened his expression and pointed a finger at Philip. "It doesn't matter how you apologize to me, Wynn. I have to hear his apology! If he doesn't say sorry for what he did, I won't stop until he does!"

When Wynn heard that, she instantly panicked. She hurriedly berated Philip, saying, "Go on, Philip! Hurry up and apologize to Aiden!" Philip's expression was dark, his eyes cold as he stared at Aiden. He saw how cocky and taunting Aiden's gaze was right now. No, Philip could not bring himself to apologize to this despicable man. After all, Aiden had crossed his bottom line. That was why Philip kept his face cold as he said, "I won't apologize to him." That was enough to send Wynn into a tizzy. Behind her, Aiden immediately chuckled icily. "Hmph-hmph... Very well! Just you wait, Philip! If you have the balls, just you stay right there!" So Philip was putting on a brave face, huh? Sure! Aiden wanted to see how long he could keep that up! The atmosphere was ice-cold. Wynn kept apologizing to Aiden, but the latter only had one request. He wanted an apology from Philip. Wynn even got into a huge argument with Philip over it. She wanted him to apologize, but he simply refused. Usually, Philip would do whatever Wynn asked, but today was different. He had made up his mind. Aiden Grant and his family were done for! Wynn was on the verge of tears by now. Just then, a few beefy gangsters barged through the doors of Virtuous Court. All of them had tattoos, and their hairstyles varied from skinhead, flattop, crew cut, to something multi-colored. They were really f*cking fashionable. The skinhead in charge was a thug who was well-known in these parts, Big Dan.

Everyone down there knew about Dan's temper and tendency for violence.

He was the type of character who regularly had supper in detention centers.

As soon as he walked in, he brought his men to Aiden, roaring at the top of his lungs, "Yo, what's the rush, Mr. Grant? Me and the boys were bathing our feet." Aiden cut the chase too. He immediately sneered coldly and pointed at Philip, "Why are you even asking? Can't you see I've been assaulted? That's the guy, get him!" Dan flew off the handle the moment he saw how Aiden looked. Jabbing a finger at Philip, he bellowed, "Are you the one behind that, punk?" With an angry roar, the thugs Dan had brought with him instantly surrounded Philip. All of them looked out to kill. Wynn was terrified. She tugged at Aiden's hand and pleaded with him. "Come on, Aiden, let's not do that. I apologize to you on Philip's behalf, alright?"

Aiden shook his head. "I don't want to put you in a rough spot, Wynn, but I can't just let this slide

today." Wynn was losing her mind now. Finally, she clenched her teeth and said, "Aiden, if you just let Philip go, I'll do anything you ask me to. Just once." Anything he asked her to? Aiden's face immediately broke into a grin. Philip frowned deeply when he heard that.

"There's no need for that, Wynn. Aiden Grant can't touch me." Philip was telling the truth. However, there was no way Wynn would believe him. She turned around, her eyes red, and she shrieked at Philip, "Shut the hell up!"

Aiden instantly laughed coldly. "Sure! Just have this meal with me and follow me back to a hotel. If you do that, I'll let him go and lend you a million bucks." His true intentions were now clear for all to see. Wynn's gaze hardened. She did not expect him to ask for something so unreasonable! "Do it!" When Aiden saw her hesitate, he simply gave the order, trying to force her to agree. Wynn panicked and was about to say yes, when... Suddenly, there was a furious yell from the other end! "All of you, stop this at once!" Javier Morris ran up to them with a team of a dozen security guards behind him. Earlier, he heard the receptionist say that there was a fight breaking out in the lobby, and blood had even been shed. That was why he came running. From the distance, though, he then saw that it

was Mr. Clarke being surrounded by thugs! How could he not panic? He hastily jogged over and bent his waist into a respectful bow. "Sorry for the scare, Mr. Clarke. Please leave the rest to me." Just the way he said Mr.

Clarke was enough to leave most people at the scene stunned! Wynn's heart skipped a beat at the sudden turn of events. Mr. Clarke?

Chapter 118

Wynn was shocked somewhat out of her wits. Why would they call Philip...

Mr. Clarke? Wait! This man... This man was the owner of Virtuous Court, Javier Morris! He had personally attended Wynn's father's birthday party last time, bringing with him good wine and even a platinum membership card! Besides, Wynn clearly remembered that he had mentioned Mr. Clarke last time too. Back then, everyone was looking down on Philip, so naturally they would never associate that name with him. Only Wynn paid a little extra attention to that, though soon she too forgot about that as well. Now, though... Right here and now... Javier had approached them once again.

This time, he was respectfully calling her husband Mr. Clarke! No matter how ignorant Wynn might be, by now she would have started to piece some things together. So that night, Javier had given her father that gift in Philip's stead, huh? It went without saying that Philip noticed the gears turning in Wynn's head. Crap. She must be onto something now. That was why he gave Javier a cold glare. Just one look was enough to scare Javier speechless. What the heck? Did I end up offending Mr. Clarke? Javier was so terrified that his legs shook. Ignoring Aiden, who was still yelling his head off, Philip walked up to a clearly disorientated Wynn. She even took a few steps back, retreating away from him in alarm. "Wynn, I'll answer any questions you might have later, okay? For now, could you wait for me outside?" Wynn

frowned her beautiful brows, looking at Philip in confusion. She then glanced at Aiden and Javier, finally nodding without a word and stumbling out of the lobby, still somewhat dazed. Before she left, she turned around once to look at Philip. He was still wearing that gentle

smile she knew so well. That put her heart somewhat at ease. No matter what, he was still Philip Clarke. Philip heaved a sigh of relief when he saw Wynn leave through the door. His mind was running a mile a minute as he wondered how he should explain this to Wynn and try to pull the wool over her eyes. Well, if he really could not keep it under wraps anymore, should he consider telling her the truth? Perhaps he could give her some hints as to his true identity and see how she reacted. Having settled with that, Philip stopped worrying about it and turned to look at Aiden instead. The latter began to panic slightly when he saw Javier bring his guards to intervene.

The respectful way Javier treated that good-for-nothing Philip utterly puzzled him as well. Mr. Clarke? What kind of a ridiculous joke was this meant to be? He was just a useless piece of trash, a mere delivery man! What did he do to warrant being called Mr. Clarke? Had Javier Morris gone mad?!

“What do you mean by this, Mr. Morris?” Aiden did not dare to take liberties with Javier. Yes, Javier Morris was just the owner of a restaurant, but apparently he had a complicated network of connections supporting him.

There were even many rumors saying that he was related to an important figure in the province. That was why his restaurant had branches all across Riverfront Province. It was almost a monopoly! Javier’s background and resources alone warranted caution from Aiden. Hence, Aiden treated him relatively politely. Javier saw Philip frown, and the former immediately straightened up. He approached Aiden head-on and looked at him coldly, saying, “Mr. Grant, this here is my territory. Could you care to explain why you brought thugs here to start a riot?” Javier did not want to make an enemy out of Aiden either. Aiden had a rich and powerful father, and offending him would not do Javier any good. Aiden chuckled coldly. “Mr. Morris, are you trying to protect that idiot behind you?” Idiot? Smack! Javier simply slapped Aiden across the face! The slap was so sudden that it left Aiden completely confused. The blood started streaming from his nose once more!

“Fck! Javier Morris, you’ve fcking lost your mind!” Aiden roared, hurriedly holding his nose. All his life, Aiden had never suffered such a

beating. Did they have a grudge against his nose today? “Shut your mouth!

Aiden Grant, I’m warning you. Don’t be rude to Mr. Clarke. If you insist, even your father will have to apologize to Mr. Clarke when he gets here!”

Javier barked, ice in his eyes. Aiden instantly blew his top. He howled,

“Very well, Javier Morris! Let’s see who dares to stop me from getting rid of Philip Clarke today!” With a roar, Dan and his men stood off against Javier’s guards. The tension was palpable, like a fully-inflated balloon poised right on the tip of a needle. Just then, Philip stood up calmly and called a number. The voice on the other end was George Thomas’s, familiar and polite. “What can I do for you, Young

Master?" "I'll give you ten minutes. Take down Splendor Education Group and Aiden Grant's Stardream Media," Philip said calmly. On the other end, George immediately responded, "Yes, sir. I'll get on it right away."

Chapter 119

He hung up. Aiden's entire face was red from the laughter he was holding back. Soon, though, he burst out laughing with Dan and the others, pointing at Philip and taunting him, "Well, fck me sideways! Philip, are you a fcking idiot? You want to destroy my dad's company and mine in ten minutes? You?" Aiden was so angry that all he could do was laugh. Had Philip gone absolutely insane? However, Philip merely smiled calmly and said, "You'll know soon enough." At the same time, George was already getting to work on his end. It was ridiculously easy for him to take down Splendor Education Group and Stardream Media. He just had to dig up some dirt on them, right? Easy peasy. Soon enough, thanks to George's machinations, he received files full of Splendor Education Group and Stardream Media's dirtiest secrets. George just gave the information a glance before handing them to his subordinates for follow-up. After that, he picked up his phone and called his young master. "It's all done, Young Master. You just have to turn on the television now if you want to see it."

At the same time, Philip asked Javier to turn the TV behind the large

projector in the restaurant lobby to the news channels. Aiden did not quite understand what was happening here. However, he had a vague sixth sense that instilled in him a premonition of danger. Soon enough, he heard the hostess's voice coming from the TV. "Breaking news, it has been reported that there was a child sexual assault case at Periwinkle Star Preschool, one of the local preschools under Splendor Education Group. The principal and other related persons-in-charge have been arrested. The police investigations are underway..." When they reported that piece of news, Aiden's face turned green! How did this happen? Did they not shut down this incident a week ago? Why was it suddenly exposed now? It was even being reported on the largest news channel in Riverdale! Who was it? Who was fcking out for his family's company? Immediately after that... "Breaking news! The chairman of Splendor Education Group, Gordon Grant, has tunneled funds multiple times. The police have already established a special investigation team to raid Splendor Education Group. They will be looking into this thoroughly!" Boom! Aiden was so scared that his legs shook and he also lost his balance. His eyes were wide as he stared at the images on the screen. No way! His old man's tunneling antics had been exposed too! They were seriously done for this time! Aiden was properly scared now. He immediately took out his phone and called his father. "Dad, what do we do? What should we do? It's even on TV! Hurry up and figure something out, I don't want to go to jail." Gordon roared at him across the phone, "Aiden Grant! Who the fck did you offend?! You've destroyed our entire family! You've destroyed us! Do you understand?!"

Aiden was stunned, his brain buzzing. He instantly raised his head and looked at Philip. The latter looked calm and even wore a small smile.

Impossible. There was no way this was Philip's doing. He was a useless piece of trash. He could never do something this considerable. "Dad, I... I don't know either. I just... Philip Clarke, he..." Aiden was clearly panicked now, his words tumbling all over the place. Just then... "Breaking news, Stardream Media, founded by Aiden Grant, the son of Splendor Education

Group's chairman, Gordon Grant, has been accused of having unspoken rules and casting couch antics. A combined special forces team has already arrested the related employees at the company, and they are now urgently seeking the CEO, Aiden Grant..." Smack! Aiden's phone fell from his hand and onto the floor. When he heard that news, his brain simply stopped working. His knees gave way under him and he fell onto the floor, his eyes losing focus and his body trembling. It was over. It was all over. As for Dan and the others, they had made a run for it the moment they saw things going south. Philip looked down at Aiden coolly, saying, "I told you I'd make you regret it. A punishment of this extent is not unreasonable, is it? Spend the rest of your life making up for your sins in prison." Aiden was terrified. He immediately pounced at Philip and hugged his leg, tears pouring down his face as he begged, "Brother Clarke, Brother Clarke! I'm begging you, spare me! I was wrong, I'm sorry, I really am! I won't do anything like that again!

Please, spare me! I don't want to be arrested, I don't want to go to jail. Just spare me and I'll do anything." As he said that, Aiden fell to his knees and kowtowed repeatedly, knocking his head against the floor until it bled! In the face of Aiden's howls and pleas, Philip simply walked past him perfectly calmly. Javier later called the police. Within ten minutes, Aiden was escorted out of the back door and into the police car. Philip did not feel an ounce of mercy when he saw Aiden being taken away. Aiden deserved every bit of this. Outside the door, Wynn had been waiting in the cold wind for more than ten minutes. She was worried about Philip, her heart racing for some reason. When Wynn saw Philip walking out of the restaurant safely in one piece, she immediately pounced at Philip and threw her arms around him, hugging him tightly. "Thank goodness you're okay." Philip blinked, and then the corners of his lips rose. He patted her back and said, "I'm fine."

Wynn let go of him and gave him an angry look. "Where's Aiden? How did you settle your fight? Also, why did Mr. Morris call you Mr. Clarke? He was the one who gave my dad that good wine and membership card. Was the Mr. Clarke he mentioned back then you?" Wynn asked several questions in close succession, the desire in her eyes burning strongly. Was it him?

Philip paused for a moment, patting her head and saying with a gentle smile,

"Wynn, you always wanted to know what my parents do, right? What my family used to do? I'll tell you right now."

Join Telegram Group For chit Chat and Fast update

Chapter 120

Wynn's eyes widened. They had been married for so long, but even now she did not know about Philip's past. His parents did not even congratulate them in person at their wedding. Wynn had asked him many times before this, but he had glossed over the question every time. After a long time, Wynn began to assume that Philip was an orphan who did not want to relive his painful past, so she stopped asking. However, the way Philip held himself today, his methods or rather his attitude, all of it was vastly different from the mild-mannered wimp he had always been before. He had changed. All of a sudden, she could not quite recognize him anymore. Even so, Wynn could tell that his love for her was sincere. "Are you finally willing to tell me?"

Wynn asked uncertainly. Philip nodded and looked up at the deep sky.

Keeping a completely straight face, he said, "Actually, Wynn, my family is quite wealthy. I never told you because I had a huge fight with my parents and ran away from home." "You ran away from home?" Wynn blinked. She clearly never expected that to be Philip's explanation. Even if he ran away from home, would he go as far as to not go home for years, not even for a visit? Would his parents not look for him? If that was the case, that must mean his parents were quite cold-blooded. Philip nodded. "My parents are rather conservative and traditional in their ways. At home, their word is law.

I ran away from home because they... arranged a marriage for me. I suppose it was for their business benefits. I had never even met that girl before, so on the day of my supposed engagement, I just ran away and came here."

Philip did not tell Wynn everything. He just told her a summary, and he mixed a few lies into his story too. Philip could not tell her his entire true history yet. All he could do was give her a hint here and there. He would

take it slow. Starting from now, he could gradually begin to tell her the whole truth about his background. Wynn listened carefully, building a vague image of Philip's family in her mind. It was conservative and even arranged a marriage for him. No wonder he ran away from home. "So your parents... I mean, our parents never came to look for you?" Wynn asked. If she remembered correctly, it had been seven years since Philip came to Riverdale. He had not left the city at all the past seven years. Had his parents never come to visit him? "They did look for me, but our negotiations failed.

My father lost his temper and disowned me," Philip said calmly. They disowned him?! Shocked, Wynn covered her little mouth with her hand. She stared at him with wide eyes, her heart aching for him. "Philip, if you ask me, they're still your parents, after all. You should think of a way to sit with them and talk it over. It's been seven years, after all. You're father and son, so you should be able to talk it out," Wynn took Philip's hand and tried to advise him after some thought. Philip heaved a sigh of relief, curling around his finger a lock of Wynn's hair that had fallen across her forehead. "Alright, if you say so. I'll contact them if I have the time." "Okay!" Wynn nodded, her eyes curving into crescents as she gave him a sweet and innocent smile.

After that, she lowered her head and asked a question, shyly and timidly,

“Um, do Mom and Dad know about Mila and me?” Philip blinked and then said with a smile, “They know. Wait a while longer, and then I’ll take you and Mila back home for a talk. I think they’ll be quite happy to meet you and Mila.” “Really?” Wynn’s eyes widened and sparkled. Every woman wanted to be liked by her in-laws. “Oh yeah, don’t you want to know how much money my family has?” Philip suddenly found his mischievous streak.

He narrowed his eyes and asked her with a bright smile. Wynn pouted and went with it. “How much?” Philip mused for a second before saying,

“Slightly more than Aiden’s.” He did that on purpose. He just wanted to tell Wynn that Aiden was never more than a speck of dust in his eyes. Aiden earned tens of millions every year. If Philip had slightly more than Aiden, did that not mean... Wynn’s eyes glazed over, and then she stared at Philip

intently. Grabbing his arm tightly, she asked, “So you mean, Mila’s surgery fee...” Was Philip really that wealthy? Philip hugged Wynn tightly and comforted her, “Don’t worry, Wynn. Mila is my daughter. Of course I won’t let her suffer. Don’t worry about the surgery fee, I’ll handle that.” “Mm-hmm.” Wynn nodded, her face flooded with tears.

Chapter 121

All the wrongs and pressure she had suffered these past few days made her collapse in an instant. It was all so much for her that she hammered his chest with her little fists, berating him softly, “It’s all your fault. Why didn’t you tell me earlier? I went begging and pleading everywhere. Don’t you know I never begged anyone for anything before? Sob...” Wynn cried her heart out.

Philip hugged her even more tightly. “Sorry, Wynn, it was my fault. I promised you that I would give you and Mila a bright future. Please believe me.” More than five minutes passed like that before Wynn’s emotions finally settled down. After that, she asked Philip worriedly, her eyes red,

“Since you got into such a huge fight with your parents, do you still have enough money to pay for Mila’s surgery?” Philip was a little awkward and sheepish as he said, “Actually, I have a card. It probably has a couple million in there. I never took it out before because I didn’t want to scare you. You don’t have to worry about anything now, I’ll handle everything.” Wynn nodded forcefully and did not ask anymore. She knew that there had to be a reason why Philip kept all this from her for so many years, only to tell her so much today. Philip was quite stubborn and had his ego. She had known that since she first met him. Over the past three years, he went from a proud, stubborn man to someone who was willing to toil and take insults. He had been tolerating so much for so long, so he must be exhausted and covered with scars. To be honest, Wynn was quite nervous to find out so much all at once. She could not be certain about anything, but she was willing to believe Philip. At least now she knew that he was not a good-for-nothing, after all.

Tonight, Philip had told a lie, a little half-lie. He lay on the floor, looking at

Wynn's slender back and Mila's adorable face as they slept on the bed.

Philip's heart was still in turmoil. How was he supposed to keep up this lie now? What a pain. 'Wynn, you might not know this, but your husband's family is more than a little richer than the Grants.' No one in the world, not a single family anywhere was wealthier than Philip. Whatever, he would just have to take it one step at a time. The next morning, in the washroom, Philip looked at Wynn and asked somewhat worriedly, "Do you want to go back to the hospital today? You've barely been hospitalized for a couple days." Wynn smiled calmly and said, "It's alright. Why waste all that money? Hurry up and feed Mila her food. My parents want us to go back for a visit today. They probably need to see us for something." Philip did not say anything more. He had already contacted Henry Turner to handle Mila's hospitalization that afternoon. When they arrived at his in-laws'

place, Philip could sense that the atmosphere in the home was heavy from the moment he stepped through the door. Martha and Charles were sitting on the couch, the household register booklet resting on the coffee table. Both of them had hard expressions on their faces. "Oh, you're back now? Alright, come with me to the Municipal Civil Administration Bureau so we can get things done." Martha's face was frosty. She gave Philip and Mila, who he was holding, a vicious glare, muttering, "You brought that little b*stard home again too. Gah, what bad luck." Martha had been in a bad mood since yesterday, and she had not gotten a wink of sleep last night. All she could think of was how to get Wynn to divorce Philip. Philip heard Martha's murmur, and his expression turned cold too. In his arms, Mila hugged his neck tightly, her large eyes shining with fear. Wynn pitched in exasperatedly, "What are you doing now, Mom? If you're just here to ask me to divorce Philip, we can leave right now." With that, Wynn put her shoes back on and prepared to leave. She knew exactly what her mother was like. Martha could not go a day without drama. Martha instantly grew livid at those words. She roared, "Wynn Johnston, if you dare to walk out of this door today, you can forget about calling me your mother! Our household

register is right here. If you don't get that divorce, I'll cross you off our register! Your father and I will disown you!" Martha was furious. Why was her daughter such a fool? Did she really want to spend the rest of her life with this worthless wretch? Wynn's temper was running very high too. Why did her mother insist on being so unreasonable? She gave Philip a complicated look. She had been trying to believe Philip since he told her all that last night. "Mom, why are you so against Philip? Is it because he's poor?" Wynn asked. Martha was so angry that her face was flushed red.

Pointing a finger at him, she swore, "That's right! If he was rich, I'd treat him better than if he was my own son. Unfortunately, he's a good-for-nothing piece of trash! Didn't you see how your Aunt Paula looked at us yesterday? Don't you know how humiliated I am? "Wynn, you're not a little girl anymore. Can't you listen to your father and me? We didn't manage to persuade you, and that's why you ended up marrying this piece of scum.

But today, we won't stop until you get a divorce." As Martha said that, she gave Charles a harsh glare. Charles did not actually want to get involved in this, but he added a few helpless words, "Wynn, hurry up and get it done.

Don't anger your mother anymore. If you get that divorce, I'll give you five hundred thousand for Mila's

surgery.” Just then, Philip stood up and told Martha calmly, “Mom, Dad, we won’t get a divorce. We don’t need your five hundred thousand, either. I can afford Mila’s surgery fee.”

Chapter 122

Martha was beyond furious! ‘This good-for-nothing thinks that he can afford it? Does he think that he has the money? At this point in time, this useless piece of trash is still holding on to his ego shamelessly.’ Martha glared at Philip impatiently and said with a mocking sneer, “Philip, what did you just say? You don’t want our family’s 500,000 dollars and can afford it yourself? Okay, okay, so you’re a big shot now? You think you’re too good for the Johnston family. Great, then you can divorce Wynn as soon as possible. My daughter is so beautiful, so she can easily marry into a wealthy

family in the future!” Philip had a sullen expression. He said helplessly,

“Mom, I actually have...” “What do you have? You want to say that you are loaded?” Martha sneered disdainfully, then pointed at him before saying to Mila arrogantly, “If it weren’t for you two, Wynn wouldn’t have to suffer so much. I wouldn’t be in a situation where I can’t hold my head up high in front of my side of the family. Stop bullshitting. The Johnston family no longer welcomes you. Leave now and bring this b*stard child with you.”

Since Wynn married Philip, Martha had never been the least bit kind to Philip. It became worse when Philip failed to start his own business and accumulated debt. Philip was at her beck and call, but she always gave him an attitude. Moreover, because Philip and Wynn had a shotgun marriage, Martha was bitterly humiliated by her family. Her father’s attitude toward her plummeted as well. For that reason, Martha began to hold a grudge against Philip since then. Philip kept silent. He knew that his mother-in-law’s bias against him was not a matter of a few days. Even if he told her now that he was rich and powerful, Martha would not believe him but would make fun of him instead. Wynn could not take it anymore and said coldly:

“Mom, can you stop making a fuss? We are all aware of your attitude toward Philip over the years. Has he ever complained about it? Why must you make me divorce him?” Wynn was not someone who had no temper. She had to keep her mouth shut considering that Martha was her mom. However, this was the last straw. “Yes! You two must sign the divorce papers today. I have already arranged for you to go on blind dates in the next few days. I think that Juan Parker and Aiden Grant are worth considering,” Martha said angrily. It was even on the news. Wynn could not be bothered to quarrel with her mother anymore. She turned to Philip and said, “Philip, do you really have a way to treat Mila’s illness?” Philip turned his head and said with a smile on his face, “Don’t worry, I have already got in touch with the hospital. Mila will be admitted this afternoon.” Wynn nodded and felt really relieved. “Hospital?” Martha saw that things were not going her way, so she quickly said to Wynn, “Wynn, don’t believe this useless bum! Between the

two of you, how much money do you have to treat Mila’s illness? “Wynn, I am not forcing you, it’s all for

your own good. What future is there for you if you stay with him?" Martha changed her strategy and said earnestly.

However, Wynn saw through her and said, "Are you doing it for me or yourself?" Wynn was very clear about her mother's character and temperament. Martha did it just because she wanted Wynn to marry someone rich so that she could hold her head high in front of her family.

She did not care about her daughter's happiness. As soon as Martha heard that, she immediately acted like a cat whose tail was stepped on. She was furious and scolded, "Wynn, what do you mean by that? Do you think that I would put you in harm's way?" Martha was mad. 'How is my daughter so stupid? She is favoring an outsider over me.' Wynn could not be bothered with her anymore. She turned around and intended to walk away with Philip.

Martha did not want to let them leave. She immediately sat on the ground and slapped her thighs. She cryingly said, "God, you don't want me to live.

My son-in-law is a piece of trash, and my daughter is favoring an outsider over me. What do you want me to do? I should just be dead." Wynn felt a headache coming when Martha started throwing a tantrum, so she hurriedly ran to hold her mother. Martha refused to get up. She pushed away Wynn's hand and continued to hit her chest and legs. "If you don't get divorced today, I will eat rat poison and drink herbicide." Wynn had a terrible headache now. She said, "Mom, please stop messing around." "Messing around?" Martha immediately got up and said in an agitated tone, "Can you really trust this useless bum? He has been with us for three years and how has he contributed to our family? What has he given you? When both of you got married, his parents didn't even show up. Are they dead or do they despise us?" Martha crossed a line with what she said. She said that her in-laws were dead. How would Martha react if she knew that her in-laws were the richest family in the world? Philip's expression turned gloomy in an instant. Wynn was also very angry and said, "Mom, how can you say such horrible things? For once, can you take other people's feelings into

account?! Regardless, Philip is your son-in-law. Aren't you ashamed of yourself? "I'm telling you today in your face that I will not divorce Philip.

If you want to sever our relationship, please feel free to do so!" Whenever Wynn got pissed, she could be quite relentless. Right now, Martha was exasperated. She raised her hand angrily and slapped Wynn!

Chapter 123

Smack! It was a crisp-sounding slap! Martha cursed at her, "Get out of this house! Don't ever come back! You are no longer a child of mine!" It was heart-rending for Philip when he saw Wynn get slapped. He stared at Martha with an angry gaze, champing to tear her apart! Even if she was his mother-in-law, she had bullied Wynn, so Philip needed to step in to teach her a lesson! Philip put down Mila and walked over angrily with a daunting expression. Martha was also frightened and cried out, "You... What do you want to do?" "You shouldn't hit Wynn," Philip said coldly. He had his fists squeezed tightly and he was

trembling slightly. Wynn, with dazzling red imprints on her face, immediately stopped Philip. "Philip, calm down. Let's head home." She was really afraid that Philip would do something impulsive. If that happened, there would be no way out of it. "Okay."

Philip's expression gradually softened. Martha was very nervous at first.

When she saw Wynn stepping in to stop Philip, however, she immediately shouted angrily, "What did you want to do just now? You wanted to lay your hands on me?" Philip looked at Martha coldly and refused to give up.

This was the first time he had been so aggressive in the Johnston family.

When she saw how Philip looked at her, Martha instinctively felt guilty. She stepped back a few steps as if she was before a tiger instead of a spineless coward. He terrified her! How can this good-for-nothing exert such an imposing manner? Seeing that things were going wrong, Charles immediately got up and said coldly to Philip, "Philip, what do you think you're doing? She is your mother-in-law! Do you really want to lay a hand on her?" Philip sighed, then glanced at Martha and Charles before saying

coldly, "Think of this as a warning. Don't force Wynn to do anything she doesn't want to do." After he was done speaking, Philip left the Johnston house with Wynn and Mila. After they left, Martha was soaked in sweat and sat limply on the sofa. After a while, she gritted her teeth with hatred and shouted madly, "Charles, look at that! That piece of garbage is fighting back.

He even dared to threaten us! Who does he think he is?!" Martha was also putting up a front. She knew that she was in the wrong. Charles shook his head helplessly. "Martha, can't you stop for a few days? Do you have to break up your daughter's marriage?" "What do you mean? Why are you pretending to be the good guy now? Can our daughter really have a good life if she stays with that useless bum?" Martha took her anger toward Philip out on Charles. "Don't forget, it will be Dad's 70th birthday in a few days.

Are you really planning to bring this piece of trash and b*stard child to Dad's birthday?" Charles was very aware of the virtues of his wife. Sooner or later, this family would be turned upside down by her. He shook his head and said, "I'm going for a walk." He walked off after he said that. Martha gritted her teeth angrily and muttered, "Sooner or later, I will find a way to split up Wynn and that wimp!" On the other end, after Philip and Wynn left the Johnston house, they headed straight to the hospital. Philip said that Mila could be admitted this afternoon. Wynn had been curious about the doctor that Philip contacted. Last time, he said that it was Professor Henry Turner, but Wynn did not believe it. After all, Professor Turner was a legend in the medical world. 'Does Philip really have what it takes to get him on board?'

Unfortunately, Wynn and Philip ran into Juan Parker as soon as they arrived at the hospital. "Wynn, why didn't you tell me that you've been discharged from the hospital?" Juan walked over. Wynn smiled and said, "Hey Juan.

Sorry, I left the hospital last night and didn't have the time to tell you." Wynn was grateful for Juan's help over the years. However, the more that he helped her with, the more uncomfortable she felt. "By

the way, what are you doing here?" Juan was puzzled when he saw Mila who was in Philip's arms.

"We are arranging for Mila to be hospitalized. Philip said that he has

contacted the doctor. Mila will be soon nursed back to health," Wynn said truthfully. Juan was taken aback. He sneered. "Wynn, why would you listen to Philip? What is the capability of the doctor that he contacted? What if that doctor delays Mila's treatment? I have already contacted Professor Turner. He is here today to see a special patient. I begged him for a long time before he agreed to take a look at Mila." As he was talking, he glanced at Philip triumphantly. However, Philip completely ignored him and was preoccupied with playing with Mila. "No... There's no need for that. Philip has sorted it out." Wynn found it hard to refuse Juan. To be honest, she really wanted Professor Turner to take a look at Mila, but Philip had already got in touch with a doctor. If she went with Juan at this time, it would seem like she did not trust Philip. Juan's expression changed. He turned his head to look at Philip and asked with a false smile, "Philip, what doctor did you contact? Is he any good?" Philip said calmly, "You don't know anything about the special patient that Professor Turner came to visit today?"

Chapter 124

Juan was startled. With a suspicious look, he said, "What do you mean?"

Suddenly, he felt that the Philip in front of him today was a little different.

However, he could not really put a finger on what was different about Philip.

Philip said indifferently, "Don't worry about it. I just want to tell you that I can do what you can't do." Philip had endured Juan's provocation for a long time. Today, he did not mind letting Juan know about his actual capabilities.

"Philip, have you gone mad? Are you trying to tell me that the patient that Professor Turner is meeting today is Mila?" Juan said in a mocking tone with a cold expression in his eyes. 'Who does this piece of trash think he is?

Professor Turner is a legend. Even for someone with my background, I had to beg him for a long time. So how can someone like Philip get in contact with him?' Philip did not deny it but instead smiled faintly. "You'll find out in a while." "Okay, Philip, you have become a better liar now. Do you know how much work it takes to get Professor Turner to see a patient? There are

hundreds of rich and powerful people asking for him every day... But do you think that just because one is rich and powerful, they can get Professor Turner to take them on as a patient? Do you know how many entrepreneurs and rich people have been rejected by Professor Turner?" Juan looked at Philip sarcastically, his expression cold. "Professor Turner's medical fees alone cost several million. Can you afford that?" Juan was not to blame for despising Philip. The main issue here was that it was really almost impossible to get Professor Turner to take on a patient. If it were not for his father, perhaps

Professor Turner would not even look at Juan. Philip sent Mila to Wynn's arms and said calmly, "Nothing is absolute. How can you be so sure that I can't get Professor Turner?" Juan laughed presumptuously.

He turned his head to look at Wynn and pointed at Philip accusingly,

"Wynn, are you seeing this? Philip is not even blushing when he is lying.

He thinks that he can get Professor Turner!" Wynn kept silent. She looked at Mila who was in her arms, then looked at Philip with some embarrassment. "Philip, if you are not in contact with Professor Turner, don't worry about it. There is no need to talk about this in front of Juan. It's not an issue if it's another doctor." Wynn did not want to embarrass Philip.

She turned to Juan with a smile, "Juan, sorry, don't blame Philip. I really appreciate you helping me, but you also know how it is with Mila's condition. We'll bring Mila to the doctor that Philip has contacted today. If it doesn't work out, I'll wait another half a month." Wynn said that because she also did not want to embarrass Juan. Juan looked indifferent and said,

"Wynn, you understand what I mean. I will continue to keep in touch with Professor Turner, but I hope you will consider whether Philip can give you and Mila a good life. Even if you don't think about it for yourself, do take Mila's future into consideration." Juan did not even blush after such an obvious provocation. Philip frowned and said coldly, "Juan, you don't need to worry about Wynn and Mila's future. Got it?" He was very upset. Juan was also very upset. He argued, "Philip, show me what you can bring to the table for Wynn and Mila. Don't talk when you have nothing to show for."

Who was the one that had nothing to show for? At this moment, Philip's phone rang. The tension between him and Juan suddenly dissipated. He walked aside and noticed that it was Professor Turner who was calling. "Mr.

Clarke, I have arrived. Where are you?" Professor Turner was being very respectful on the phone. He had been preparing for today for a long time and brought along his best apprentices. It was to ensure that things were bulletproof. The plan was to conduct a targeted check-up with Mr. Clarke's daughter and optimize a treatment plan. "I'm in the emergency room building," Philip replied. "Okay, I'll be there right away. Please wait for me."

Professor Turner sounded very excited. After he hung up the phone, Philip walked over and smiled at Wynn. "Wynn, the doctor that I contacted will be here soon. You will know who it is in a while." Wynn nodded. Juan sneered sarcastically. "That's great timing. I do want to see the doctor that you've contacted." When he said this, Juan looked at Wynn and said in an ingratiating manner, "Wynn, don't worry. I will contact Professor Turner now and ask him to come too." After he said that, he took out his phone and deliberately dialed a number as if to show off in front of Philip. He respectfully said, "Hello Professor Turner, where are you? Do you need me to pick you up?" Professor Turner was rushing to the emergency room building and casually replied, "I'm almost at the emergency room building.

You can wait for me over there." He hung up the phone after that. Juan nodded and thanked Professor Turner, then proudly said to Philip,

“Professor Turner is coming to the emergency room building, and he will be here in a short while.” Juan sneered in his heart. He did not expect such a coincidence in the world. This was a slap in Philip’s face arranged by God.

The timing was perfect!

Chapter 125

Juan was not to blame. After all, he did not have the capacity to think about why Professor Turner was coming to the emergency room. In Juan’s mind, the probability that the doctor that Philip had been in contact with was

Professor Turner was impossibly low. Wynn was a little embarrassed. She did not want Philip to be looked down on again. Philip mentioned previously that he had been in contact with Professor Turner. However, no one believed him, not even Wynn. That was the case even after Philip opened up to her last night and told her that his family was fairly comfortable and that he had around two million dollars in savings. However, she was partial to Juan when it came to the matter of Professor Turner. After all, even if one had the money, one may not necessarily have the connection. Furthermore, Wynn still doubted whether Philip really had two million dollars. “Philip, forget about it. Just apologize to Juan, there is no need to go on like this.”

Wynn looked at Philip earnestly. No one had to be embarrassed if they could arrive at a concession. However, Philip patted Wynn on the shoulder and said, “Trust me, Wynn. I will do what I say.” After he said that, he teased Mila and asked her, “Mila, do you trust Dad?” “I trust you.” Mila laughed innocently. It was also at this time that Professor Turner arrived with four of his most capable apprentices. They were running all the way to the entrance of the emergency room building. Juan immediately greeted him with a smile on his face and said flatteringly, “Professor Turner, you are here! Look at you, you’re sweating. There is no need to rush about for me.”

This was him low-key boasting and showing off. Professor Turner frowned and glanced at Juan. He had no feelings toward this arrogant young man. If it were not for the beautiful jade that Juan’s dad gave him, he really did not want to entertain Juan. Therefore, Professor Turner only nodded slightly toward him. At the same time, he was looking around while trying to locate Mr. Philip. When he saw Mr. Philip, Professor Turner smiled and was about to trot over. However, Juan stopped Professor Turner and said, “Professor Turner, please stay put. I want to talk to you about something.” Professor Turner raised his gray eyebrows and looked a little impatient. He asked,

“What can’t you wait to talk about?” “What’s up with Juan? What’s so important that he has to say it right now?” Juan immediately moved close to his ears and said, “Professor Turner, I have a friend with me today. He’s the

father of the child that I’m asking you to treat. He found an unknown doctor and said that you are nothing but someone with undeserved fame. He wants to put you against that unknown doctor. Show

him how it's supposed to be done." Juan was trying to stir sh*t. Professor Turner's expression changed immediately. He said coldly, "Where is he? I want to meet him." Professor Turner did not take the insult saying that he was someone with undeserved fame kindly. Every doctor had to defend their honor. Juan immediately turned his head, sneered smugly, and shouted at Philip, "Philip, when is the doctor that you've been in contact with arriving? Professor Turner also wants to see if your doctor has what it takes." Philip raised his eyebrows and glanced at Juan who had a scornful expression. He said, "He's already here." He was already here? Juan turned his head and looked around. Apart from the few people with Professor Turner, there were no other doctors there. 'Is he trying to say that the doctor that he's in contact with is Professor Turner? 'What a joke.' Juan immediately sneered and said, "Philip, where is he? Could it be that you didn't actually contact any doctor and are lying your way out of it? "Wynn, I told you so, Philip is a useless piece of trash.

He will never amount to anything. Look around. Where is the doctor that he mentioned?" Juan's face was full of irony, and his eyebrows were raised.

His smile was very contemptuous. "Shut up! Who do you think you are?"

How dare you talk to Mr. Philip like this?" Suddenly! Professor Turner's beratement made Juan tremble with fright. He immediately asked,

"Professor Turner, what are you doing?" Professor Turner glared at him, then walked up to Philip respectfully with a smile. He said, "Mr. Philip, I have brought four of my best apprentices. If you are ready, we can start the examination on your daughter." Juan looked at Philip with a stunned expression, feeling incredibly dumbfounded. He was in shock. 'What's going on?' Wynn's eyes were wide open as she could not believe what had just happened.

Chapter 126

Professor Turner had really come for Philip! This was astonishing. In the eyes of Juan, Philip was a complete loser! What was it about him that made Professor Turner treat him so respectfully? Wait! Juan recalled the time he saw Philip and Professor Turner in the rest area of the hospital. 'Did Professor Turner also come specifically for him at that time?' All of a sudden, Juan panicked. At the same time, he was very angry. 'This is impossible! It must be a mistake!' Wynn still had her eyes opened wide. She looked at Philip in disbelief, her tiny mouth opening slightly. With her lips trembling, she asked, "Philip... Philip, did you really get Professor Turner?"

'How is this happening?' If this happened in the past, Wynn would think that this Professor Turner was an impostor. However, after what happened last night, Wynn got to know the other side of Philip. Although, even if Philip's family was well to do, it still would not have led to Professor Turner treating him so respectfully. He was a leading authority of medicine, a big shot who was sought after by countless people. At this moment though, he was bending over backward for her husband. A highly respected medical saint in his 60s or 70s was acting so humbly to a young man in his 20s. If the magnates and entrepreneurs who had begged Professor Turner to treat them found out about this, they would probably be shocked too. 'Is Philip still hiding something from me? What exactly does his family

do?' Philip saw through Wynn's doubts and said with a smile, "Professor Turner is an old friend of my dad's. My dad also sponsored his research. Isn't that right, Professor Turner?" As he talked, Philip looked at Professor Turner who immediately understood him. Professor Turner nodded and smiled, "Yes, Miss Wynn. Mr. Philip's father sponsored our research project previously. I wanted to return the favor." "That is impossible! How can this be? Philip is a good-for-nothing! His father... Sponsorship? Professor Turner, do you know what you are talking about?" Juan was consumed by his anger and dared to question Professor Turner. 'Where is Philip's father? Isn't he an orphan?' This was what Philip had told him when they were in college.

Sponsorship? What a joke! Professor Turner was talking as if Philip's family

was rich. If he had the money, why would he have gone through such a hard time with Wynn? Why would he ignore Mila's illness? Professor Turner's facial expression turned gloomy. He turned around and said coldly, "Don't you dare be rude! Mr. Philip's father is not someone you can afford to slander! If you dare be rude to Mr. Philip, don't blame me for turning my back against you." Juan had made a very bad move. He must not want to live if he dared to be rude to Mr. Philip's father. Did he not know that Mr.

Philip's father can affect a country's GDP with a snap of his fingers?! Juan trembled and panicked. He apologized in a hurry, "I'm sorry, Professor Turner, I was consumed by my emotions." "Hmph!" Professor Turner snorted coldly and then said, "Tomorrow I will have someone send back the jade that your dad gave me. From now on, the Parker family has nothing to do with me!" Smack! This was undoubtedly a loud slap that hit Juan's face hard. Juan immediately freaked out and apologized over and over.

"Professor Turner, I'm sorry. Please don't do that. Otherwise, my dad will kill me." Professor Turner said to him directly, "Don't apologize to me, you have to apologize to Mr. Philip." Philip Clarke? Juan turned his face to look at Philip. He had a complex expression. 'Why is this happening? Why is Professor Turner so respectful toward a piece of trash? Who the hell is he?!'

Juan gritted his teeth bitterly, squeezed out a bleak smile, and said, "Philip, considering that I have always been kind to Mila, can you please put in a good word for me with Professor Turner?" 'I refuse to comply! I, Juan, had to actually apologize to Philip Clarke!' Wynn, who was on the side, said,

"Philip, can you let it go out of respect for me?" Since his wife had spoken up, Philip would not be bothered with it anymore. He calmly said, "There should be no such example next time." After that, he carried Mila and entered the hospital with Professor Turner. Juan stood alone at the entrance.

His body was soaked in a cold sweat. He had an angry expression on his face, and his fists were held tight. He turned and left! After he got in the car, he slammed the door shut and slapped the steering wheel brutally. Juan was extremely upset, and this upset feeling quickly turned into hatred! "Why!"

Juan roared in the car before taking out his phone. He was panting heavily, trembling with anger all over. With a grim coldness in the corner of his eyes, he said, "Let's bring it forward, the day after tomorrow!"

Smack! After he hung up the call, Juan looked angrily in the direction of the hospital entrance. At that moment, he was full of hatred. 'Wynn, I must have you!

Must!'

Chapter 127

While Professor Turner was doing a comprehensive check-up on Mila, Wynn took Philip to the rest area and stared at him. Philip shrugged helplessly and decided to be honest. "Well, let me be honest, Professor Turner used to be my father's private doctor. "Private doctor?" Wynn was surprised, her eyes were sparkling. 'Who was Philip's father? He had the means to hire Professor Turner as his private doctor?' "Philip, is there nothing else that you want to tell me?" Wynn asked again, her face showing slight anger. 'Philip must still be hiding something from me.' Philip immediately hugged Wynn's waist. He smiled and said, "There's really nothing else. Professor Turner was not so famous at that time. My dad had an issue with his health, so he asked Professor Turner to be his private doctor. I don't have a reason to lie to you. If I am lying, I will be struck by lightning..." Just as Philip wanted to make an oath, Wynn immediately covered his mouth, glared at him with a coquettish look, and said, "Okay, I believe you." Philip grinned and scratched Wynn's nose. Wynn shyly turned away, then rolled her eyes at him and said, "What are you doing? There are so many people here." Professor Turner took over the remaining matters regarding Mila, so Wynn returned to the company. Not only was the issue with Mila's operation solved, but Professor Turner was also now the main physician. Wynn was in a happy mood the entire day. At the same time, her view of Philip had also changed a lot. She was thinking about where she should inform her parents about this matter. 'Forget about it. I'll do it after some time, mom is probably still angry.' Back at the company, Wynn felt

that her colleagues seemed to be avoiding her. "Hey, Mindy, what's happening?" Wynn asked her assistant. The assistant looked around before saying, "Wynn, a new Vice President joined the company in the past few days that you have not been around. The VP is a woman. I heard that she is Mr. Hall's lover. She has a bad temper. She namedropped you this morning and said that she would target you." Wynn smiled and said, "I don't know the new VP, why does she want to target me?" The assistant sighed helplessly, and said, "Because someone told on you, saying that you are romantically involved with Mr. Hall." Wynn was startled. There was really nowhere to hide from the malicious competition in the workplace. However, she was not bothered by it. She said with a smile, "It's OK, let's not speak or act on hearsay. Mr. Hall and I are innocent, I'm not worried about it." Her assistant nodded, but still dropped her a gentle reminder. "Wynn, I would advise you to keep watch, the new VP is not someone to be trifled with, Mr.

Hall puts a lot of weight on her words." Wynn nodded to indicate that she was listening, and then she brought along the proposal for Turner's Second Hospital to the chairman's office. After half an hour, Wynn came out of the chairman's office. A woman that looked stand-offish walked towards her; she had big wavy hair and wore big crystal earrings. She carried an aura that declared that 'I am a queen'. At first glance, one would know that she was not someone to be trifled with. Wynn smiled, nodded, and said

hello to her.

However, the woman walked straight to Wynn, raised her hand, and slapped Wynn's face hard! Smack! This slap was done in front of everyone in the company. Everyone took a deep breath. No one dared to step in; everyone chose to keep their head down and watched silently. Wynn was dumbfounded, and her cheeks were burning hot from the slap. "You are Wynn?" The woman asked coldly. Wynn stared at her angrily and asked,

"Who are you and why did you hit me?" The woman sneered and slapped her again. She pointed at Wynn's nose and said, "My name is Yasmin, the new VP and Mr. Hall's girlfriend. Consider this a warning, stop harassing Mr. Hall. Otherwise, I will slap you every time I see you!" She was

domineering and arrogant! This was Yasmin Lewis, the newly appointed Vice President of Beacon Pharmaceutical. Wynn was mad, she had not expected Yasmin to be so domineering and unreasonable. It seemed that she was only in her early twenties. At that exact time, Derrick Hall came out of his office. When he saw what was going on, he shouted, "VP Yasmin, what are you doing?" Yasmin had a brazen look on her face. With her hands across her chest, she walked off, but not before she gave Wynn a cold stare.

In the office, no one dared to speak. Derrick looked at Wynn. He felt very guilty and motioned Wynn to come into his office. He apologized. "VP

Johnston, I'm so sorry, I apologize on behalf of Yasmin, please forgive her."

As he spoke, Derrick took out a card, handed it to Wynn, and said, "Here are one hundred thousand dollars. I heard that your daughter has some medical expenses, just think of it as my contribution towards it." Wynn did not take the card, but said coldly, "There is no need for that, Mr. Hall, if there's nothing else, I'll be leaving now." After that, Wynn turned around and left Derrick Hall's office, then returned to her office. Her assistant ran over and asked in distress, "Wynn, are you okay? I didn't expect that Yasmin could be so arrogant and Mr. Hall wouldn't take action." Wynn was very upset; she looked in the mirror and saw the red palm prints on her face along with the two bloodstained cuts on her right cheek from Yasmin's nails. Was Wynn not pissed off? She was pissed off. However, she was just a manager of the marketing department; Yasmin was the new VP and Mr. Hall's lover.

Her only option was to deal with it. This was the ruthlessness of the workplace. After she got off work, Wynn returned to the hospital in a bad mood and accompanied Mila in the VIP Inpatient Suite. When Philip came over, Wynn found an excuse to leave. Mila was wearing a pink medical gown. She tugged on Philip sleeve and said innocently, "Dad, mom was crying, I think mom even hurt her face." "Wynn cried and had hurt her face?"

Philip wrinkled his brows, ran out, and found Wynn. Wynn tried to turn away, but Philip still saw the injury. There were red marks on her face. The two scratches were clearly caused by someone's nails! "Who did this to

you?!" Philip was angry; there was a furious chill in his eyes that had a murderous intent! "Someone

dared to hit Wynn! That is unforgivable!

Damn!!!

Chapter 128

Philip was beyond furious! Someone had hit Wynn, that was unforgivable!

When she saw how angry Philip was, Wynn hurriedly grabbed his arms and explained, "It's a misunderstanding, no one laid their hands on me, it's just...it's just me being clumsy." Wynn was diffident, she did not want to see Philip causing trouble because of her. After all, not only was it the company where she worked, but it was also the new vice president, the lover of the chairman, who hit her. It was not worth it. "This is an accident?"

Philip's eyes were sharp, he would not believe what Wynn had said. "It's really just me being clumsy, it has nothing to do with anyone." Wynn held onto Philip and kept trying to calm him down. "Philip, don't you believe me?" Philip became quiet when he heard that. He could see that Wynn did not want to cause trouble, but he felt very uncomfortable if he did nothing about it. Philip felt helpless. He reached his hand out and touched her delicate cheek, and asked in a gentle and concerned tone, "Does it hurt?"

Wynn's eyes were red, she shook her head and said, "Don't worry about it, it's just a small cut, it's nothing. Can you not get so upset next time? It scares me." Yes. As anger flooded Philip's veins, Wynn felt as though he was like a tiger that should never be provoked. The rage that flowed through his body made it feel like he was going to tear the whole world apart. Philip nodded, but still could not let it go. Since Wynn refused to talk about the matter, he would conduct his own investigation. So, the next day, Philip drove Wynn to work. After she entered the company building, Philip made a call. After a while, a woman walked out of the building entrance. It was Wynn's assistant, Mindy Scott. Mindy was in a bad mood today. When she saw Philip grinning and waving at her from a distance, she wanted to turn around and leave. She knew Philip. Wynn brought Philip along for a company

dinner previously. It was also during that dinner where Mindy noted that Philip was a good-for-nothing. Therefore, she lost all interest in Philip.

However, Philip called her out of the blue, saying that he had something to ask her. "Hey, what do you need from me?" Mindy walked up to Philip with a chilly attitude. She had her hands across her chest, her eyelids narrowed, and it was obvious that she looked down on him. Philip did not put any thoughts into her attitude toward him. He smiled and said, "Let's grab coffee." Coffee? Mindy was taken aback and immediately said angrily,

"Philip, I didn't expect you to be this kind of person! I won't turn my back on Wynn, can you drop it!" She had not expected that Philip would come on to her. What a disgusting piece of trash! Philip was also taken aback. He immediately understood what Mindy thought, and did not know whether to laugh or cry. He said, "It's all in your head. I've contacted you because I have something to ask you, nothing more." "Really?" Mindy was suspicious.

In the coffee shop, Philip ordered a cappuccino and some desserts for Mindy. He knew that Mindy was a glutton, especially towards desserts.

When Phillip saw Mindy staring straight at the desserts on the table and could not look away, he knew that he had made the right call. Mindy felt herself struggle in her heart; she wrenched her eyes away from the desserts, suppressed her urges, and asked, "What can I do for you? Aren't you worried that Wynn would find out about this and give you a hard time?"

Philip did not reply, but said with a grin, "Don't worry about it. These are all for you. Don't be shy, feel free to help yourself." Mindy swallowed her saliva, pointed at the desserts, and asked, "It's really all for me?" Philip nodded. Mindy hesitated for a moment, picked up the spoon, and dug in.

She stomped her feet happily, her eyes narrowed in bliss, and had a lovely smile on her face. Philip did not expect to win her over so easily.

Chapter 129

"Philip, get straight to the point. As long as it's something to do with the company, I will definitely know something about it," Mindy said. Gifts do

blinds the eye. Philip pondered for a moment and asked, "Yesterday, did someone hurt Wynn?" "...." Mindy was taken aback. She wiped her mouth and looked like she was struggling internally. Finally, she nodded and said,

"Well, there's a new Vice President that joined our company. Her name is Yasmin, she is our chairman's lover." "Why did she hit Wynn?" "Yasmin thought that Wynn had hooked up with Mr. Hall, so she did it as a warning to Wynn." "Where did this take place?" "In the office...She slapped Wynn twice in front of all the colleagues. I really felt that Wynn was wronged.

Yasmin is really overbearing. With the chairman at her beck and call, she has already slapped several people in the company," Mindy said bitterly.

Suddenly, Mindy seemed to have thought of something; her eyes opened wide and she asked, "Philip, don't tell me that you're thinking of teaching Yasmin a lesson on behalf of Wynn?" 'Does Philip really dare to do that?'

He was a good-for-nothing. If he dared to do something to Yasmin, Wynn would not be able to remain in the company anymore. Mindy immediately advised him. "Philip, I know you care a lot about Wynn, but my advice to you is to not interfere in this matter, otherwise it would harm Wynn." Philip smiled calmly. He took out his phone and said, "Okay, I know what I can and can't do. I'll get the bill and head off first." After that, Philip got up and left. Mindy looked at Philip, who was leaving, and suddenly felt that Philip was more than meets the eye. Moreover, she felt that this matter would not just go away. At the same time, Wynn was in her office having a headache dealing with the matter of Turner's Second Hospital.

This matter was delayed because of Gavin Zach. Mr. Hall had made it clear to her that this partnership had to go through. Boom! Her office door violently burst open from the outside. Yasmin stomped in with a murderous look on her face and threw the documents in her hand on Wynn's desk. She severely reprimanded Wynn. "Wynn, why haven't you sorted out the partnership with Turner's second Hospital? Do you still want your job? If you can't get it done, it's best you start packing now. I don't want to waste the company's resources to support someone as useless as you." Wynn immediately got up, smiled,

and said to Yasmin, "VP Lewis, I am managing the partnership with Turner's Second Hospital. I will be having a meeting with the correspondent this afternoon." Yasmin immediately turned around. With a chilly look on her face, she pointed her finger at Wynn's nose and started screaming, "This afternoon? Why didn't you go this morning? Is this really the level of efficiency that the marketing department operates in? Manager Wynn, as the Vice President of the company, I have to think about the company. I will give you three days. If you can't secure the Turner's Second Hospital partnership in three days, you can tend in your resignation!" Yasmin was there to pick a fight. Three days?! Even if she had seven days, she would not be able to secure the Turner's Second Hospital partnership. She did some research. Turner's Second Hospital had recently shut their doors and declined seeing visitors, they were not open to any partnerships. Even if Wynn had gone over, she would still be turned away. 'Btch, you'll be gone soon enough.' Wynn immediately explained, "VP Lewis, Turner's Second Hospital's partnership will definitely not be sorted out in three days. You should also know that Turner's Second Hospital partnership is not something that can be secured in three days. I..." Smack! Before Wynn finished speaking, Yasmin slapped her and said coldly, "Manager Jiang, this slap is to wake you up. Remember, you will always be an employee of the company, you are just a manager of the Marketing department; I am the Vice President, my words are gold, you can't go against me, do you understand me?!" Wynn clenched her fists tightly; her eyes were red, and her eyes were fixed on Yasmin. Her colleagues were looking from outside the door, they all felt uneasy for Wynn. The newly appointed Vice President was obviously picking a fight. Wynn would not have an easy time at the company. Mindy had already returned by then. When she saw it, she immediately sent a message to Philip, 'Philip, Yasmin is picking a fight with Wynn again, she slapped Wynn again!' Philip had been waiting downstairs. He had nothing to do today, so he was waiting for Wynn to leave work and then invite her to dinner. When he saw the message, Philip's temper immediately flared up! 'That dmn Yasmin! She's digging her own grave!'

Philip went straight into the building and went to the floor Beacon Pharmaceutical was on! In the office... Yasmin saw that Wynn was staring at her and sneered. Her hands wrapped around her chest and she said angrily,

"Are you still not convinced?" Wynn held her tears. She swallowed her grievances and said, "VP Lewis, you're right, I will go get it sorted now."

After she said that, Wynn turned around, picked up her bag, and left. Yasmin had not intended to let Wynn off the hook that easily. She grabbed the bag in Wynn's hand and threw it to the ground, then started screaming at her,

"Wynn, consider this a warning, don't pretend to be innocent in front of me."

I can squish you like you are an ant! If you are smarter than you look, you would leave the company as soon as possible. Otherwise, I'll have my fun with you!" Wynn looked at the items from her bag that was now all scattered on the floor. With tears in her eyes, she said, "VP Lewis, I didn't do anything to offend you, why are you picking on me?" Yasmin said with a frosty expression, "Picking on you? Wynn, you think too highly of yourself.

Whores like you are all too common to me. You pretend to be a lady during day time and reveal your true sltly self at night. Take a look in the mirror before you seduce my boyfriend." Swear words started pouring out like a waterfall out of Yasmin's mouth. She had intended to put Wynn to shame.

'I can see through you, you btch. I will fck you up.' "I have no such intentions! It's nonsense!" Wynn said in an agitated tone. Smack! Yasmin slapped Wynn again, and then creamed, "Btch! Are you done? I will put an end to this now! You whre!"

Chapter 130

The domineering Yasmin slapped Wynn on the face, coming from left, right, and center. Yasmin posed as someone who was extremely arrogant and aggressive who treated anyone as she pleased. "Wynn, I can squish you like a bug! Let me tell you this, right here right now, if you dare to show up to the company tomorrow, I will send a dozen beggars to rpe you. Do you take my word for it?!" Yasmin was wildly audacious. She pointed at Wynn's nose and warned her severely. At that moment, Wynn's hair was unruly, her face was red and full of slap marks. No one who was watching outside the door stepped in and put a stop to Yasmin's behavior. Who dared to do so? That was the lover of the chairman and also the new Vice President. One word from her would lead to them losing their jobs! Mindy was anxious, 'Why hasn't that good-for-nothing Philip here yet? If he doesn't come now, Wynn will be beaten to death!' Mindy knew she could not wait any longer, she rushed in and shouted, "Wynn, are you okay? "VP Lewis, you are abusing her! You laid your hands on her for no reason, I'm going to call the cops!" Mindy said agitatedly. Yasmin glared at Mindy. She then smirked, raised her hand, and slapped Mindy. "Little btch, know your place! I don't care what your name is, you are fired. Fck off!" After cursing at Mindy, Yasmin turned her head, looked at Wynn coldly, and said, "Wynn, if you kneel down to apologize to me and admit that you've tried to seduce Mr. Hall, I will let you off. After all, I am a generous person." Wynn held her head high, her eyes glared at Yasmin, and she said, "Don't even think about it! Mr. Hall and I are innocent, don't you dare try to frame me for something I didn't do!" Yasmin was not the least bit worried about the consequences of humiliating Wynn. To Yasmin, Wynn was just a little btch with no background and no influence. She had done her investigation, Wynn had a useless husband and a sick daughter. She can crush Wynn easily if she wanted to! Yasmin grabbed Wynn's hair abruptly and pulled on it hard, then shouted coldly, "Btch, you are as stubborn as a mule. Do you believe me when I say that I can get rid of you now! You pretend to be innocent. You whre, I will strip you and show everyone your dirty body!" With that, Yasmin began to tear off Wynn's clothes! The shirt and skirt that Wynn wore were easily torn apart! Wow! A large area of her skin was exposed! Wynn protected her body and Mindy also lent her a helping hand. Smack! Yasmin slapped Wynn again and said angrily, "How dare you

cover yourself? I will slap you dead!” Suddenly! “Stop it!” There was a shocking roar in the office area! When Philip arrived, he happened to see Yasmin arrogantly tearing off Wynn’s clothes. He instantly bared his teeth, his eyes were bloodshot, and his monstrous anger overwhelmed the office area with hundreds of people! He rushed to the front! Philip grabbed Yasmin’s falling hand and yanked her away! He looked at Wynn who was trembling all over and the blood-red palm prints on her face. His eyes were seeing red, and an unstoppable killing intent materialized out of Philip! “Wynn, I’m sorry, I’m late,” Philip said softly as he put his coat over Wynn. The moment Wynn saw Philip, tears could not stop rushing out of her eyes. He showed up.

When she was at her most helpless and most aggrieved, it was Philip who showed up. She broke into violent tears and rushed into Philip’s arms.

“Philip...” This bitter cry broke Philip’s heart. Wynn broke down and Philip wanted to reduce this world into pieces! Anyone who violated Wynn must be killed! No matter who it was! Philip was not going to let anyone get in his way, even if the other party was a Heavenly God! Philip took a deep breath and comforted her. “It’s okay, I’ll take care of it.” After he spoke, he positioned Wynn behind him and guarded her, then turned to look at the arrogant Yasmin coldly. Yasmin was taken aback just now, but now she was not in a panicked mood at all. Her boyfriend was the company’s chairman and she also knew many hoodlums. Who dared to make a move on her?

Chapter 131

“You’re Wynn’s useless husband, Philip?” Yasmin sneered and showed her contempt for Philip. She had asked around previously and found out that Wynn had a good-for-nothing husband that worked as a food delivery man.

‘So, this is him.’ That was why Yasmin showed even more disdain than Wynn for Philip. She could mess with him as much as she liked. Philip’s eyes were red. He stared at Yasmin and asked, “Are you Yasmin Lewis?”

This woman could rot in hell for all that he cared! Yasmin answered very domineeringly, “Yes, I am Yasmin, the new Vice President of Beacon. Are you thinking of avenging your wife? Take a look at yourself in the mirror.

I’m afraid you don’t know that your wife cheated on you and seduced my boyfriend. I’m teaching her a lesson on how to be a decent human being!”

Yasmin felt that any man would be angry when they heard that their wife had an affair. She wanted to put Wynn in a difficult position. Wynn’s eyes were full of tears. She shook her head as she was choking up. “Philip, I didn’t do it, no...” Philip was calm and clearly did not believe what Yasmin had said. He glanced at Wynn tenderly and gave her a look that conveyed ‘I trust you’. It instantly made her feel safe. Suddenly! Philip grinned indifferently, went up to Yasmin, and kicked her hard in the stomach! At that

moment, the whole company went quiet! Everyone was stunned and kept watching in disbelief! Mindy was even more surprised; she covered her mouth, her eyes widened. 'Had Philip gone mad? He dared to kick Yasmin?! It's over, it's all over! Wynn is as good as gone now!' However, the next second, Philip grinned and walked slowly toward Yasmin. He then grabbed her wavy hair and pulled her up from the ground. Next... Smack! Philip slapped Yasmin's face! Yasmin's face was slapped so hard that it snapped toward the other direction. There was a fiery pain on her face! Yasmin widened her eyes and stared at the guy in front of her with disbelief all over her face. She roared hysterically, "You useless piece of sht, you dare to fck with me?"

Do you know who I am?" "Ha ha." Smack! It was another heavy-handed slap on her face! Smack! Smack! Yasmin became more and more dazed with each slap. Following that, Philip kicked her on the belly again and knocked her to the ground! Yasmin's face was swollen until it looked like a pig's head. Her mouth was full of blood, she laid on the ground and clutched onto her stomach. She started shouting hysterically, "Philip, you are dead!"

Your wife is dead too! You dared to lay your hands on me and I will make sure you pay for it!" However, Philip stared at Yasmin who was yelling on the ground indifferently, and said, "I don't care who you are, and I won't bother to find out who you are or who is backing you. All you need to remember is that the person who slapped you today is Philip Clarke, Wynn's husband!" His words hit Yasmin's heart like a thunderous blow. She was

extremely unhappy and angry! This good-for-nothing dared lay hands on her! "Just you wait! I will get someone to kill you now!" Yasmin trembled all over and took out her phone to call Derrick Hall. "Honey, come get me now. I was hit by someone in the company, oooooo..." Yasmin burst into tears on the phone. Derrick Hall stormed out of the office at that moment.

When he heard that he was immediately furious and said angrily, "What?"

You were hit! Yasmin dear, I will come now! No matter who it is, I will break his hands, make him kneel down, and make amends to you!" After she hung up the phone, Yasmin's mouth throbbled. She stared at Philip and Wynn and said, "You are as good as gone, my boyfriend will come over now. He is the chairman of this company!" Wynn was also panicking, she had not expected that Philip would have hit Yasmin and was not fast enough to put a stop to it. "VP Lewis, I'm sorry, please allow me to apologize to you. My husband was consumed by his emotions and he doesn't know the severity of the situation. Please forgive him, I sincerely apologize to you."

Wynn suddenly stood up and bent over to apologize to Yasmin. However, Yasmin was not willing to accept her apology, she said in a nasty tone,

"Wynn, what's the use of apologizing now? Look at my face, look at my bruises. Today, neither you nor your husband can escape!" When he saw Wynn acting so apologetically, Philip immediately pulled her to his side and said, "Wynn, don't worry, it's okay, leave everything to me." "But..." Wynn wanted to say something, but after seeing Philip's eyes, she kept quiet. The weaker one was, the easier it was to bully them. It was Yasmin who was in the wrong, why should he be afraid? Because of a job? Philip stared at

Yasmin calmly and said to Yasmin in a frosty tone, "I hope you don't end up kneeling down and begging for my forgiveness." Yasmin laughed arrogantly as soon as she heard it. "What a joke! Why would I kneel down and beg from a useless scum like you?"

Chapter 132

Arrogant! Rude! How could a useless bum like him boast so? That was a total joke! Yasmin was unconvinced. She was determined to make Philip pay for what he did, and get that seductress Wynn out of the company! The company was his boyfriend's, which meant that it was hers, too! Yasmin could not tolerate a more beautiful woman to be in the same company and pose a threat to her. Mindy stood next to Wynn. She gazed at Philip as though she was a young girl looking at her idol. 'That was too cool!' Mindy had always wanted her significant other to be as daring and assertive. Even so, she thought that he had acted too rashly. He had assaulted Yasmin Lewis, the vice-president of the company and the chairman's lover. What should she do? Mindy was conflicted. The gears in her brain turned, trying to think up a solution. She sneaked to one corner and discreetly sent a text message to her father. "Daddy, someone in the company beat up your super adorable and sweet daughter." She received a reply very soon. "Who dares to beat you up, Baby? Daddy will be there to claim his life!" Who was Mindy Scott?

Her identity was a mystery. She never told her colleagues about the special identity of her father. He was Charles Scott, or more commonly known as Second Boss Charles, the second-in-charge after Theo Stuart in the Riverdale criminal underworld! He was a veteran crime lord! However, he was getting old, and his public appearances were getting increasingly rarer.

Charles adored his youngest daughter. If anyone dared lay a finger on his treasured daughter, he would kill them even if it meant that the entire Riverdale would be turned upside down! Mindy was relieved when she saw her father's reply. At the same time. Many colleagues were chatting with each other in the office. "Oh my! That Philip Clarke has gone overboard this time! How dare he beat up Vice President Lewis? He's finished for sure!"

"That useless bum actually thinks that he's someone important. We'll be in trouble too." "Isn't that so? He should've just kept his head down. I'd like to see what happens to him next. Manager Johnston is finished too." They were angry that Philip's reckless actions had caused them unwanted trouble. The chairman would make their life difficult later. At the moment, Yasmin was

still furious. She pointed her finger at the couple and yelled, "I won't forgive you even if you get down on your knees and beg! Especially you, you good-for-nothing, how dare you hit me? I'll break your arms!" Philip calmly shook his head. 'I don't think she knows what is going to happen to her yet.' Very soon, Derrick arrived at his company. His expression was ice-cold, as though there was a layer of frost on his face. Everyone stayed a polite distance away from him. They knew that the chairman was angry, and he was out for blood. "You're here, darling. Look at my face, look at what he's done to me! Look at my double eyelids. I did plastic surgery on them and now they're gone!" When Yasmin saw Derrick arrive, she ran over while twisting her pronounced butt and pushing her chest outward, as though she was the

only victim in the incident. Derrick felt sorry when he saw Yasmin's pitiful state. "Don't cry, darling. I'm here for you. Don't worry, I'll beat up the baddies and restore justice for you!" Derrick looked around the office and roared, "Who is it? Stand out now!" Everyone's eyes fell on Philip Clarke. Derrick could easily see that the culprit was the plainly-dressed man.

"Who do you think you are? How dare you assault someone in my company?" Derrick spoke forcefully. He had never seen someone as brazen as the guy who had beat up his lover in his territory! "My name is Philip Clarke. I am Wynn Johnston's husband," Philip said calmly. 'Philip Clarke, Wynn Johnston's husband?' Derrick suddenly noticed that something was amiss. He turned to look and saw that Wynn was sitting aside. She had injuries on her face. He knew that Yasmin must have injured Wynn, and Wynn's husband was there to seek revenge. Would he stand up for Wynn though?

Chapter 133

Of course not. Yasmin Lewis was his woman. The woman that slept with him every night. Derrick chose to ignore what Philip told him. "I don't care who you are. If you beat up someone in my company, you'll be responsible for it!" He said with an icy expression on his face. Alas, his judgment was

blinded by a woman. He could never imagine that Philip was the mysterious person who had gotten George Thomas to call him. If he had known about that, he would have been on his knees begging for mercy by now. One could not blame Derrick though. Unfortunately, Wynn's husband was renowned as a useless bum. How would a useless bum cause an uproar in his company? Wynn could not believe that the usually reasonable Chairman Hall would act like that. He had asked Philip to take responsibility without investigating the issue. She was livid. She was about to stand up when she noticed Philip winking at her. Wynn discreetly sat back down. Philip calmly turned his head and looked at Derrick. "So, you're the chairman of Beacon Pharmaceutical?" Derrick nodded gallantly and stuck out his potbelly.

"That's right, I am Derrick Hall. Don't think that I'll let this slide just because you're Manager Johnston's husband. Yasmin is the VP of the company, and it is unacceptable that you beat her up. There is only one way out of this.

First, beg Yasmin for her forgiveness. Then, compensate for her medical fees." After Derrick finished speaking, he discreetly glanced at Wynn. A man like Derrick Hall would naturally have feelings for Wynn Johnston, who was a woman ripe for the picking. 'Why did that woman marry a useless bum?' Yasmin stood up and pointed a finger at Philip's face. "Get him to kneel down and apologize! I want to slap him ten times!" Yasmin was still furious about what happened earlier. Not only was she beaten up, but it was done so in front of everyone in the company. She could not take it lying down. "Alright, darling, I'll listen to you. [I'll get him to kneel in front of you and then you can slap him ten times]," Derrick said with an eager smile.

He did not think highly of Philip at all. However, he was still sympathetic to Wynn. "However, Wynn Johnston is the manager of our marketing department. Would it be OK if you forgive her?" Was he still

trying to court Wynn? Mindy pursed her lips. "Human scum!" She muttered under her breath. Wynn also furrowed her brows. Yasmin was surprised. She was not Derrick's favorite after all. However, she was an opportunist, and she knew that she ought to give some leeway to Derrick. "Alright, but Wynn has to

apologize to me," she said coldly. Derrick nodded. He turned to look at Wynn and spoke with the air of the chairman of a company, "Let's settle this once and for all, Manager Johnston. Just apologize to VP Lewis, then your husband can kneel down and slap himself in the face ten times. I don't need you to compensate for the medical fees. I know that you can't afford it anyway. What do you think?" How moving! Derrick smiled smugly. He thought that Manager Johnston would be grateful to him for the solution.

After all, her husband was a useless piece of trash, which was why he did not consider his feelings. However, Wynn's reaction was beyond his expectations. Wynn could not take it anymore. She stood up and said coldly,

"Chairman Hall, let this be my formal resignation notice! VP Lewis is the one at fault here. I'm not going to apologize to her! It's even more impossible to ask my husband to kneel to her!" Derrick was surprised that Wynn bit back at him. "You ought to think through this, Manager Johnston. If you quit your job, do you have an income? Is your useless husband able to sustain you? Don't forget that you have a daughter who needs an operation,"

Derrick threatened her. He did not want Wynn to quit. That would have decreased his chances of claiming her as his. Philip stood up and smiled calmly. "You don't have to worry about my daughter, Chairman Hall. You ought to worry about yourself." Derrick was instantly furious. "Who do you think you are? Is it your turn to speak? Quickly kneel down and apologize to Yasmin. Otherwise, I'll get someone to ruin you!" "How dare that Philip Clarke talk to me like that? That is absolute impudence!" He was the chairman of a company, while Philip was only a delivery man. The difference between the two people was like heaven and earth. "That's right, he's useless but he talks so big! You ought to avenge me and teach him a lesson that he'll remember for the rest of his life!" Yasmin added fuel to the fire. However, Philip replied calmly. "I hope you'll still be able to speak like that after what I'm about to show you, President Hall." He took out his phone, opened a video, and put it in front of Derrick's face.

Chapter 134

Immediately, the intimate sounds of a man and a woman could be heard in the video. The woman was especially loud and dramatic. Derrick was shocked when he saw the video. What followed was raging anger! He could see that the woman in the video was none other than Yasmin Lewis, his lover for a year! Furthermore, she looked like she enjoyed it very much.

More so than when she was in bed with him! Yasmin was also dumbstruck!

She looked at the video with ever-increasing incredulity. "That's not me, darling. That's definitely not me. It's a fake video! It's edited!" She shook her head and tried to argue. Yasmin was very flustered and

afraid! Slap!

Derrick slapped Yasmin in a fit of rage. "I've spent a few million on you, Yasmin Lewis, and you sleep with another man behind my back?" Utter humiliation! Derrick Hall was played a cuckold. Furthermore, the entire company now knew about it. Yasmin was panicking. She covered her face, though that did not stop tears from flowing down her cheeks. "Listen to me, darling, I swear that I didn't do that. The video must be fake! Fake!" After that, she turned around and roared madly at Philip. "You've framed me, Philip Clarke. I'll kill you!" She tried to grab Philip's phone. Philip shoved Yasmin away and said coldly, "You should know yourself whether the video is real. I believe Chairman Hall knows very well either." Needless to say, Derrick knew. He lifted his hand and slapped Yasmin again. "We're over, Yasmin Lewis. You are also fired. Get out of my sight now!" Yasmin was not going to leave just like that. Derrick was her cash cow that she did not want to let go of. Without another word, Yasmin kneeled on the floor and begged for forgiveness. "I won't do it anymore, darling. I won't do it anymore. That day... that day, I drank a little too much, and that was how it happened. Please believe me that I won't do it again. Forgive me just this one time." In that way, she had inadvertently admitted to having an affair.

Derrick was more furious than ever. At that moment, he did not care whether beating women was wrong. He lifted his foot and stamped it at her chest

while pointing outside the door. "Get lost now! Get lost!" He roared. What a shameful scene. He had outed himself as a cuckold in front of all the workers of his company. Derrick could not take it anymore. Yasmin was crying loudly. She gritted her teeth resentfully and pointed angrily at Wynn.

"It's all because of you, you cheap b*tch! You're the one who did this to me!" She dared not provoke Philip and therefore channeled her anger at Wynn. She rushed over, picked up a vase, and smashed it at Wynn. That happened too quickly! Philip pounced forward, lifted his arm, and blocked the attack. The vase shattered into pieces on Philip's wrist. A big gash appeared on the back of Philip's hand. Blood flowed freely from it. It looked very painful. Wynn's eyes grew wide. She hurried over and looked at Philip's hand that was covered in blood. Wynn was livid. She turned around and slapped Yasmin's face. "This one's from me!" She said angrily. Slap!

Another slap on her face! "This one's for my husband!" Wynn wrapped up Philip's wound with a napkin. She picked up her handbag and took Philip away from the company without looking at Derrick. In the small clinic on the street. Wynn accompanied Philip to dress his wound. "How is it, does it hurt?" She said concernedly. "I'm fine, it's just a small wound. How about you though, are you still angry?" Philip said with a grin. Wynn's brows were fraught with worry. Her face was still slightly swollen. She recalled the scene earlier. Philip had arrived like divine intervention to save her. Her heart was still throbbing hard. She had not felt like that for a long time.

Wynn shook her head and smiled. "I'm fine. Thank you for just now."

"You're my wife. You don't have to thank me," Philip said. Wynn rolled her eyes at him and pinched his waist. "What a slicker. By the way, where did you get that video?" Wynn did not understand how Philip got his hands on Yasmin's video. Philip thought for a while and explained, "She bullied you yesterday. I

asked Mindy if she had any dirt on her, and she told me about it. You also know that I have a classmate that works in a bar. We chatted for a bit and I found out from him that Yasmin goes around sleeping with other men. That was how I got the video.” Wynn nodded but did not fully believe

him. However, she did not think it was appropriate to ask him any further questions.

Chapter 135

After they left the clinic, Wynn brought Philip to a cafe nearby and ordered two cups of coffee. “Philip, now that I’ve lost my job, what should we do?”

She said worriedly. Earlier, she had resigned from her job on an impulse.

She was beginning to regret it. Beacon paid her rather well, and they needed money urgently. Philip shrugged. “Don’t worry, I’m still here. I’ll make sure that you and our daughter won’t starve,” he said calmly. “Should I go talk to Chairman Hall?” Wynn asked him, blinking. That was one of the very few times she asked for Philip’s opinion. She had this impression that Philip had changed. Somehow, he became more dependable and made her feel safe. “I think that your Chairman Hall will give you a call soon. He’ll be begging you to go back to work,” Philip said calmly. Wynn was surprised, then rolled her eyes at Philip. “That’s just your imagination. Didn’t you see just now that I told him I quit in front of his face? “Whatever. I’m not going to dwell on it for too long. I’ll just go find another job.” Philip was silent for a while. “Tell me, Wynn, do you like working in that company?” “I like it. My colleagues are nice to me,” Wynn said. She continued talking about her experiences in the company. Philip listened to her attentively. He then excused himself to go to the washroom and made a call there. Soon, Henry Turner’s voice was heard over the phone. “What can I do for you today, Mr. Clarke?” “You can proceed with discussing the collaboration between Turner’s Hospital and Beacon. Remember, you only want to negotiate the terms with Wynn Johnston,” Philip said calmly. “Don’t worry, Mr. Clarke. I’ll arrange for that,” Henry said courteously. After Henry ended the call, he wanted to get one of his subordinates to carry out the order, but after thinking about it, he decided to give a call himself to the chairman of Beacon Pharmaceutical.

Derrick Hall was currently seething in his office. His lover was caught in an affair, and the manager of his marketing department had just resigned. ‘What

the hell is going on today?’ At that time, his phone started ringing. Derrick answered the phone and said angrily, ‘Who the hell are you? I told you before, no salesmen! I’m not interested in buying new houses or personal loans!’ “Chairman Hall? I’m Henry Turner, not a salesman.” A voice boomed over the phone. Henry Turner? Derrick sat up in alert. He stood up from his chair and said apologetically, “Prof... Professor Turner?” For the past few days, the collaboration between Beacon Pharmaceutical and Turner’s Hospital was the only thing in Derrick’s mind. He could not believe that Professor Henry Turner, the luminary of the medical world, had called him personally. “I’m sorry, I’m so sorry, Professor Turner, I didn’t know it was you. I’ve been pestered by salesmen recently and it’s been driving me crazy,” Derrick

explained hastily, "Why did you call me though, Professor Turner?" Henry did not beat around the bush. "After doing my research on the various pharmaceutical companies in Riverdale, I've decided that Turner's Hospital shall collaborate with Beacon." 'Collaborate with Beacon?' Derrick nearly jumped with excitement! He did not expect that his dream collaboration would fall on his lap. Was this finally a fortunate turn of events? "Are you serious, Professor Turner? Are you really going to collaborate with us?" "Of course, but there's a condition to it." "Just speak whatever condition you may have. It is my honor to be able to collaborate with Turner's Hospital." Derrick could not hold back his excitement. "I can only negotiate the terms of this collaboration with Wynn Johnston from your company, and I can only sign the contract with her," Henry said. "Of course, we'd like to get the contract signed today if possible. Otherwise, we might go and look for another company." 'Wynn Johnston?' Derrick was stunned.

However, he instantly agreed to it. "Alright, alright, Professor Turner. I'll inform Manager Johnston right now." After the call ended, Derrick was worried. 'Why does Henry Turner only want to sign the contract with Wynn?

'Unless... he knew Wynn personally? 'Oh no! 'Wynn had resigned just earlier!' Sweat streamed down Derrick's forehead. He quickly gave Wynn a call. Meanwhile, back in the cafe, Wynn's phone started ringing just as

Philip returned to his seat. She saw that the call was from Derrick and was reluctant to pick it up. Philip smiled. "Why don't you answer it? It might be good news." Wynn furrowed her brows but answered the call anyway. "Is there anything else, Chairman Hall?" "Where are you, Manager Johnston?

Do you think we can meet up and talk?" Derrick sounded incredibly anxious. It was a chance in a lifetime to collaborate with Turner's Hospital.

He did not want to miss the chance. "I'm sorry, Chairman Hall, but I've already resigned from the company," Wynn said coldly, "There is nothing between us to talk anymore." Wynn prepared to hang up after saying that.

"Don't, don't! Manager Johnston!" Derrick shouted, "Please listen to me!

"How about this, I'm offering you the post of vice-president. Of course, your salary will be adjusted to fit your new position too. I'll also take out one million from my pocket for Mila's medical funds. How about that?" Derrick tried to tempt her. "What's going on, Chairman Hall?" Wynn was surprised.

Derrick became more worried than ever. "How about this, Manager Johnston. Let's meet up somewhere and we'll talk." Wynn thought about it for a while and eventually told him where she was. After she ended the call, she exhaled deliberately, then looked at Philip confusedly. "Philip, do you know, Derrick is asking me to go back. He offered the vice president's post to me." Philip smiled and pretended to be excited. "That's good news! Mila and I will be depending on you from now on." Wynn looked at him with mock anger. "Why did it turn out that way?" Philip sipped his coffee. "Do you want to know?"

Chapter 136

Wynn was bewildered that Derrick suddenly contacted her and even offered to promote her to vice president. "You know?" Wynn asked doubtfully.

'What would Philip know? He's not employed in Beacon, and he doesn't know Derrick.' Philip grinned. "Maybe he had a pang of conscience over what he said to you earlier, and he genuinely wants to apologize." Wynn rolled her eyes at him and said nervously, "Don't joke around, I'm talking

serious business here. He'll be coming here soon. What do you think I should do?" Wynn was worried about accepting the offer to become vice president.

After all, not everyone deserved to sit in that chair. "Don't worry, I'm here for you. I'll bust his pig head open if he does something stupid to you," Philip said exaggeratedly. Wynn chuckled. Her eyebrows were curved and she looked very sweet. For a brief moment, Philip was transported back to the times when they were in school. Pure, innocent, and sweet. Derrick arrived at the cafe a while later. He was panting and his forehead was covered with sweat. "Oh, Manager Johnston, I've looked everywhere for you," Derrick sat down without invitation and flashed a diplomatic smile on his face.

When his eyes glanced at Philip, they flashed with mockery and condescension. Derrick hated Philip for what happened at the office earlier.

If not for Philip, he would not have been outed as a cuckold in front of his employees. "Alright, Wynn, we'll be talking about some important company matters. Can all the unrelated people stay out of this conversation?" Derrick looked at Philip arrogantly. Wynn was surprised. She looked at Philip, though before she could open her mouth, Philip said, "Don't worry, Honey, I'll just be waiting over there. Call me if you need me." Wynn nodded and watched Philip leave. After Philip left the scene, Wynn pulled a long face and said coldly, "Now can you speak truthfully, Chairman Hall? If there's nothing else, I'd like to leave as well." Derrick was instantly anxious.

"Alright, Manager Johnston, I'll get straight to the point then. Do you know Professor Henry Turner?" Wynn was surprised. She nodded. "I know, he's the director of Turner's Hospital. He's renowned internationally." She knew Professor Turner very well. She also knew that he quite respected her husband. Was the matter related to him? Derrick smiled. "It's like this.

Earlier, Professor Turner called me and told me that Turner's Hospital wants to collaborate with our company." "That's good news. Let me congratulate you in advance, Chairman Hall," Wynn said with a smile. "I wish it were that easy. Don't you know, Professor Turner gave a condition to the collaboration." Derrick stopped speaking, took a sip of his coffee, looked at

Wynn's confused face, and continued, "Their condition is, you can only be the only representative on our behalf in the negotiations." "Me?" Wynn was surprised and confused. "What's going on?" Derrick continued, "I don't know the exact details, but Professor Turner mentioned your name. He says that he will only negotiate with Wynn Johnston. So that's why I'm here asking for your help, Manager Johnston. Please come back to work, if only for the fact that you've been in the company for so many years. I'll

promote you to vice president. I'm relying on you for the success of the negotiation, Vice President Johnston. What do you think?" Derrick was extremely worried.

He needed to confirm the collaboration with Turner's Hospital today.

Derrick noticed that Wynn was hesitating, and continued to make more promises. "So what do you think, Vice President Johnston?" Derrick looked at Wynn expectantly. Wynn was silent for a while. Her eyes fell on Philip standing outside the cafe. 'Don't tell me it's him?' After all, Professor Turner was acquainted with Philip. "Your request is a little too sudden, Chairman Hall. I'll have to discuss this with my husband," Wynn said apologetically.

Derrick was surprised. He looked doubtfully at Wynn and shot an impassive glance at Philip. 'Why does she have to talk to that useless bum?' However, Derrick did not voice his thoughts. He forced a smile and continued speaking, "Alright, but please give me an answer soon, Vice President Johnston. I'll reserve the position for you." Derrick was as honest and sincere as he could be. Wynn nodded, took her handbag, and left the cafe.

She walked next to Philip and tilted her head toward him. "Philip Clarke, are you responsible for Turner's Hospital's decision to collaborate with Beacon??" It was a direct question. Philip tilted his head over and grinned.

"Do I look that capable? I happened to mention it in front of Professor Turner once. Why, does he really intend to collaborate with your company?"

Wynn did not suspect the white lie that Philip told her. Even if her husband was acquainted with Professor Turner, Professor Turner should not have been influenced by it when making his decision. Professor Turner must have

done his research and decided that Beacon was the best choice. Philip should not have anything to do with it.

Chapter 137

"Mm. Turner's Hospital wants to collaborate with Beacon, but the condition is that they will only negotiate with me," Wynn said hesitantly. She lifted her head and looked at Philip, "So, what do you think? Should I accept it?"

Wynn wanted very much to accept Derrick's offer. After all, she did not want to lose her job. Moreover, Derrick had also promised many benefits to her. She was quite satisfied with the offer. After all, she had to sustain her family and daughter. "I know you don't want to lose your job, Wynn. No matter what you choose, I will support your decision." Philip spoke as he draped her arm over Wynn's delicate neck, as though they were a couple in the prime of their youth. Wynn nodded seriously. "I'll have to treat

Professor Turner to dinner one day," she said with a smile. "Alright, I'll arrange it with him," Philip replied. After the matter was settled, Wynn agreed to negotiate

with Turner's Hospital. Also, true to his word, Derrick promoted Wynn to vice president. Everything seemed to be taking a turn for the better.

Meanwhile, back in the Johnston family house, Martha Yates was talking to Charles Johnston about finding a match for Wynn. A stack of photographs from the matchmaker was spread out on the coffee table. They were all photos of elite bachelors. "Oh, Charlie, look at these handsome boys.

They're from good families and their economic qualifications are favorable.

"This one's running his own company too." "Tell me, don't you think that our daughter is so stubborn? She's sticking to that Philip Clarke no matter what I tell her. What's so good about that piece of trash? He doesn't have money or status. Our daughter wouldn't have to suffer if only she would just let him go! "If you ask me what I think, I think we should come up with a plan so that Wynn will divorce that good-for-nothing Philip!" The more Martha spoke, the angrier she became toward Philip. Charles was wearing his bifocals reading his newspaper and listening to the news on television.

"I have to say, you ought to worry less. Wynn is an adult now. She has a mind of her own." "What mind of her own? Oh, are you happy that she'll be spending the rest of her life with that useless bum?" Martha was immediately riled. "I say, what's wrong with you, Charles Johnston? Why don't you ever care about your daughter Wynn? Is that how you should behave as a father? I was blind to have married you. I'm the one who worries about everything in this household. All you do is to fiddle around with those silly things you pick up from the dumpster." Martha glared angrily at her husband. Charles was helpless. He flipped to another page of his newspaper and sighed. "Alright, alright. I'll listen to you then. Just do whatever you want." Martha felt a little better after that. She thought for a bit and said,

"I'll call Aiden. He hasn't visited our house for many days." Charles was speechless. He looked at Martha, shook his head, and sighed. Beep beep...

No one picked up the call. Martha dialed the number a few times, but no one picked up. "Why isn't Aiden picking up?" "Maybe he's busy. He runs a company after all. Maybe you should call him tomorrow?" Charles said. In

the meantime, the newscaster continued to report the news on the television.

"According to the latest updates received by our channel, Gordon Grant, the director of Splendor Education Group, the biggest educational establishment in the city, has been implicated in a scandal involving tunneling, collusion, instigation, among other crimes. Chairman Grant has been remanded for investigation. "In other news, Aiden Grant, owner of Stardream Media and son of Splendor Education Group Chairman Gordon Grant, has been arrested for his implication in a sex scandal..." Thud!

Martha's phone fell on the floor. She was utterly dumbstruck! 'How is that possible? 'Aiden is arrested? 'Aiden's father is also arrested?' Martha's dream of having her daughter marry into a wealthy family

shattered. Charles shook his head and sighed as he continued watching the news report. Martha could not accept it. She nearly fainted. "What's going on, Charlie? How could Aiden break the law? He must be framed! No, I've got to call Wynn and ask her." Martha was incredibly anxious. If she knew who had framed Aiden, she would fight them to the death. At the same time, the doorbell rang.

Wynn and Philip entered the house, carrying presents. "Mom, Philip bought these for you." Wynn was full of smiles as she stepped into the house. She had agreed with Philip to go home to talk to her parents. "Mother, Father,"

Philip greeted the two elders with a wide grin on his face. He was also prepared for the worst-case scenario. However, Martha was instantly furious when she saw Philip. She rushed over and smacked away the presents in Philip's hands. "Who let you come in here? Get lost now!"

Chapter 138

She was being unreasonable. Philip was nonetheless her son-in-law and had greeted her with sincerity. Martha tossed all of Philip's presents by the doorway and shouted angrily at him, "If you're still a man, Philip Clarke, then don't take another step into my house. I, Martha Yates, have nothing to do with you. The Johnston family doesn't welcome good-for-nothings like you in the household." Martha was currently fretting over what happened to Aiden. She was not happy when she saw that loser Philip Clarke at her door.

'Does he think he deserves to step into my house just because he brought a few presents? In his dreams!' Wynn was frustrated when she saw her mother being unreasonable. "What are you doing, Mom? Philip is here to talk to you," she said grumpily. Wynn turned around to pick the items, then brought Philip and sat down inside. Martha thought that it would be inappropriate to reprimand her daughter. She stopped driving Philip out of the house but did not show him any hospitality. "With him here, it feels like a death in the household. Can't he realize that he's an eyesore?" She pointed at Philip and cursed. Philip was angry when he heard that. He clenched his fists tightly, and his expression sank. However, Martha was oblivious to all that. She continued cursing, "Wynn, why did you bring this good-for-nothing back to the house? I don't have anything nice to say to him. It's either you divorce him, or you cut all ties with me and your father. These are the only two options for you. You'd better choose wisely." It was not the first time that Martha had acted so ridiculously. Wynn was helpless. Martha was her mother after all, and she did not want to anger her any further. "Mom, why can't you just listen to the two of us for once?" She said, frustrated, as she sat next to Philip. She wondered if Martha would ever be able to sit down calmly with Philip next to her. Even if Philip had no money or status, that was not the way to treat one's son-in-law. Martha turned her head away reluctantly. "There's nothing to talk about. I've already discussed it with your father. You two will have to divorce. We don't want the kid. Your

father and I will pay five hundred thousand to Philip. You'll cut all ties with Philip and that bastard child." Martha was even more frustrated when she was reminded that Wynn had a daughter. Wynn was supposed to marry into a wealthy family. Having a step-child would lower her status. That was why the Johnston family could not accept the girl. They thought of paying Philip off. The money would be child

support. Philip, poor loser that he was, would definitely agree to it. It was a princely sum of five hundred thousand after all. Had he ever seen five hundred thousand in his life? When Philip and Wynn heard that, their expressions became extremely unpleasant. They had planned to discuss it with Wynn's mother, but she did not seem to be in the mood for talking. Philip did not want to beat around the bush. He took out a card from his pocket and placed it on the coffee table. Martha was surprised by that gesture. 'Is that... a bank card? 'Philip Clarke, that useless idiot, why did he take out a bank card? 'Don't tell me there's money inside?'

"Mother, there's one hundred thousand in this card. I have been saving that money for the past few years. It's not a lot, and that might not satisfy you, but I'm sincerely giving to you and Father. You can use it however you want," Philip said with a smile. He had prepared that bank card a while back.

It had one hundred thousand inside for emergency use. Martha chuckled when she heard Philip say that. "Are you teasing me, Philip Clarke? You don't look like someone who could save up a hundred thousand. If you have this money, why do you still borrow money from other people? Don't think I don't know that you've borrowed several thousand from Lynn Johnston.

You've brought shame to my family, you good-for-nothing!" Martha gritted her teeth with hatred whenever she was reminded of that shameful episode.

She would have been kept in the dark if her younger siblings did not tell her.

Wynn spoke on Philip's behalf. "Why can't you just believe Philip for once, Mom? The money in the card is his savings. He's being sincere toward you and Dad. Please take it." Wynn pushed the card in front of Martha. Martha looked at the card. She still had her doubts. 'Hell would freeze over if Philip Clarke actually has one hundred thousand in his account!' However, she had

no reason to not accept it, if Philip had willingly given the card to her. She took the card and said matter-of-factly, "He should have presented the money a long time ago anyway. Philip Clarke has never given us anything for the past three years. Even if there's one hundred thousand in this card, that wouldn't have been enough to replace what he owed us." Martha was taking Philip for granted. However, it would be inappropriate for her to keep on dissing Philip. That was why she ignored him after that. The mood in the living room was stifling. The news was reporting about Aiden's arrest again.

Martha pointed at the television when she saw that. "See that, Wynn? Aiden has been arrested. Do you know about that?" Wynn was shocked as she continued to watch the news report. 'Aiden Grant has been arrested! 'How could it be? That's so sudden! 'Wait a minute... 'That day, at Virtuous Court Restaurant, Philip and Aiden had an argument. 'I think Aiden was uncontactable ever since that day...' That was also the day that Philip told his secret to Wynn.

Chapter 139

Wynn turned around, looked at Philip, and asked, "Did you do it?" Philip shook his head immediately

and replied calmly, "How could it have been me? How am I capable of doing such a thing? You're thinking too much."

He had almost let the cat out of the bag! Fortunately, Aiden had taken it from the back door the other day. Wynn frowned. She did not think Philip was capable of doing such a thing as well. However, at this time, Martha overheard the absurd conversation that was going on between them. She raised her eyebrows, stared at Philip, and asked, "What? This matter has something to do with you?" Wynn knew if Martha found out about what happened at the hotel the other day, she would most definitely find fault with Philip. Perhaps she might even get them to go through a divorce once again. "Mom, don't be angry at Philip. This matter has nothing to do with him," Wynn said. "It's best if he has nothing to do with it. Otherwise, I'll be the first to chase him out of the house!" Martha glared at Philip

vehemently before turning to Charles with a forlorn look. She said, "Charlie, help and see if you can ask around. What did Aiden do wrong? Is it serious?"

Charles sighed helplessly and replied, "Okay, fine, I'll ask around tomorrow." "Why tomorrow? Do it now," Martha ordered. Both Philip and Wynn felt uneasy at this. Martha had never been as concerned about Philip compared to Aiden before. After being seated for a while, Philip and Wynn left. They simply could not stay any longer. Martha ignored Philip completely throughout the time they were there. Once they left, Martha continued to pester Charles to inquire about Aiden's situation. Then, after getting a reply, Martha quickly grabbed her bag and left the house. She was going to visit Aiden. Additionally, with her passbook on her, she was prepared to withdraw some money and bail him out. If Philip found out about it, he would most probably laugh in amusement. He was truly unfortunate to have a mother-in-law who was so protective of an outsider.

At the bank. Martha had just taken out her passbook to withdraw some money when she suddenly remembered that Philip had given her a card.

After brief consideration, Martha searched through her bag and took out the bank card. She inserted the card into the ATM but did not know its password. Hence, she called Wynn, "Wynn, what's the password for Philip's card?" Martha was not ashamed at all. Instead, she felt that it was justified. At that time, Wynn and Philip were shopping for groceries at the supermarket. Thus, Wynn asked Philip who was beside her before saying to Martha, "Your birthday." Slam! The call disconnected. Wynn, with a puzzled look on her face, shrugged helplessly. She said to Philip, "I think my mother has gone to the bank to see how much is in that card." "Don't worry, there's a hundred thousand in there." Philip smiled. Wynn tilted her head, crossed her arms, looked at Philip curiously, and asked, "Philip, tell me, how much money do you have? Last time, you told me that there's more than a million in your card." Philip scratched his head, took out another card from the pocket of his trousers, and said, "The rest of the money is here. I snuck it out when I ran away from home. Do you want to go to the bank and check its balance?" Wynn grabbed the card, held it in her hand, and smiled slyly. "I do want to look at it." Philip smiled in response. However, when his gaze fell on the card in Wynn's hand, his eyes constricted. He exclaimed in shock, "F*ck! It's the wrong card!" It's over! He was in big trouble now!

Philip had mixed up the two cards! The card in Wynn's hand was the one with a balance of one hundred thousand. On the other hand, the one he had given to Martha was the one that had one hundred billion in it! The card had been given to him by George last time! "I'm finished. It's over!" Philip did not bother with the checkout as he pulled Wynn along and dashed outside.

"It's bad. We have to find your Mom quickly!" At the same time, Martha happily inserted the card she had into the ATM, entered her birthday, and checked its balance. "Oh, there really is some money in this card. Let's see how much there is." Martha could not help but let a smile break out on her face. "One, ten, one hundred, one thousand, ten thousand..." The more she counted, the more ecstatic she became! "A hundred thousand, there's really a hundred thousand!" "Eh, why are there still so many zeroes?" Martha frowned and her heart started pounding. "This... this is..." She started counting again! "One, ten, one hundred, one thousand, ten thousand, one hundred thousand, one million!" "Ten million!" "One hundred million!"

"One billion!" "Ten billion!" "One hundred... one hundred billion!"

Chapter 140

Martha was dumbstruck! Her breath got stuck in her throat! One... hundred billion?! With a loud thud, Martha fell backward and landed on the ground.

Her whole body had begun trembling uncontrollably. Very soon, several people gathered around her as they looked and pointed. "Oh, is she having a seizure?" "Call the emergency number quickly!" "Hurry up and call for someone. This looks serious!" Not long after, the employees of the bank rushed over and helped lift Martha onto a seat by the side. They then performed acupressure on her and gave her some water. Nevertheless, Martha struggled to wake up as her hands trembled. Her eyes were dull

when she mumbled, "Hundred... billion." The onlookers were baffled and had no idea what the old woman was mumbling about. Was she delusional?

By this time, Philip and Wynn had rushed over to the scene. They had received a call from one of the bank staff who informed them of Martha's location. "Mom, how do you feel? Are you alright? Do you want to go to the hospital?" Wynn trotted over and squatted next to Martha, her face full of anxiety. Martha was her biological mother after all. Needless to say, Wynn would be anxious if anything happened to her mother. Philip followed closely from behind, and an obvious frown could be seen on his face. He saw the bank card tightly being clutched by Martha. Additionally, the people around them were murmuring something related to the figure, a hundred billion. Although everyone else was at a loss, Philip knew exactly what had happened. His mother-in-law must have seen the amount in the bank card and fainted from shock. He had to think of a reasonable explanation for the matter. Judging by Martha's personality, she would most probably argue that the card had been given to her by Philip and would seize it. Martha groaned, and her eyelids fluttered. Then, as soon as she saw Philip, she jumped up. Martha's eyes were bright as she stared directly at him.

Grabbing his hand, she exclaimed excitedly, "Philip, a hundred billion...

one hundred billion!" There was one hundred billion in Philip's card! Was it real? Martha could not believe it. Philip had always been a good-for-nothing. Wynn had not figured it out yet. She stared at Martha and Philip blankly as she asked, "What a hundred billion?" Philip shook his head and calmly replied, "I'm not sure either. Is mother..." Philip had not yet finished his sentence when Wynn understood the gist of it. Hence, Wynn pulled Martha up and asked, "Mom, what's wrong with you? What a hundred billion?" Martha hummed and took Wynn's hand in hers. She said excitedly,

"Wynn, the card Philip gave to me, there's a hundred billion in it!" The world stopped moving! Everything fell silent! Immediately, everyone was dumbfounded. Their gazes fell on Philip, the seemingly ordinary young man. He was dressed shabbily and looked nothing like a wealthy man. A

bank balance of a hundred billion, what a joke! How the hell did it make sense! "My goodness. Did I hear right, one hundred billion?" "That old woman must be delusional." "Ah, let's go already. She must have just come out of the hospital. Young lady, you'd better send her back quickly. It'd be bad if her treatment is delayed." The people around them said aloud amongst themselves. Naturally, they did not believe that the card had a ridiculous balance of a hundred billion. Everyone regarded Martha as a lunatic. Even the bank employees shook their heads helplessly before turning around and heading back to work. Martha became agitated and shouted at everyone,

"It's true. I really saw that the card has a hundred billion in it. I'm not lying to you!" Martha was a prideful person. Evidently, she would not allow herself to be treated as a lunatic by everyone. She got up and approached each person, telling them that she had indeed seen one hundred billion in the card. Wynn was distraught. She followed Martha around, trying to persuade her as she held onto her arm, "Mom, stop bothering others. How could there be one hundred billion in the card? You must be mistaken. Let's go home, okay?" Martha refused and shoved Wynn's hand away. She trotted toward Philip, looked at him earnestly, and said, "Philip, tell them that you have one hundred billion in your card." Philip had to know. The card was his; he had to know. However, Philip shook his head helplessly and said, "Mom, what one hundred billion are you talking about? Let's go home." "No, no way, I'm not going home. I have one hundred billion! You gave me this card, so the money is mine! One hundred billion!" Martha shouted hysterically before rushing to the counter and saying to the young woman behind the teller, "Hurry up and check its balance for me. Tell them that there's one hundred billion in here!" The bank teller was at a loss. She looked at Philip and said coldly, "Sir, please take her away. We have other customers to serve." 'How could they bring a mental patient out?' Philip pulled Martha aside and said, "Mom, let's do it this way. You sit there and take a rest. I'll check the bank account's balance, okay?" Martha nodded.

She was now very flustered.

Chapter 141

At this time, Wynn came over to help Martha was still trembling to walk.

Together, they made their way to the resting area in the corner of the room and took a seat. Philip frowned, took out the card, and passed it over the counter. He said calmly, "Please ask your manager to come out." The young lady at the counter was taken aback before she sneered. "Sir, do you really think there's a hundred billion in that card?" What a joke. After the old lady was a young man. Was the whole family full of lunatics? However, Philip smiled faintly, "Then, I'll withdraw the money." The young lady looked at him in disdain as she mumbled under her breath, "So poor, yet he still wants to withdraw money. He really thinks he has a hundred billion!" The young lady accessed the bank's system as she complained. She instructed in an unfriendly manner, "Key in your password." Philip obliged. The young lady continued to operate the system. However, when she saw the balance of the card, she stood up in shock while her jaw dropped to the floor! The disdain and contempt on her face were quickly replaced with surprise and incredulity! At the same time, the other employees behind the counter began to crowd around her. When they saw the card's balance, they were all astounded! There... there really was one hundred billion! The old woman had not been lying! One hundred billion, my goodness! All of them had worked in the bank for several years, but none of them had ever seen so much money! In their small bank branch, they only had tens of millions in the vault! "Sir, please wait for a moment. I will call the manager now." The young lady at the counter came back to her senses and immediately bent over and bowed to Philip before she quickly staggered her way to the manager's office. Without knocking on the door, Yolanda Lee barged in,

"Manager, something amazing has happened!" Patrick Carson was flirting with his little lover in the office at the moment, and his lover happened to be a bank teller that was on duty. Yolanda had entered without permission and naturally witnessed the two of them. Hence, she hurriedly turned around to leave. Patrick's face turned cold. He told the female subordinate under the desk to leave before he said coldly to Yolanda, "Yolanda Lee, why are you so flustered? Do you know what Article 17 of the Employee Code is?"

Yolanda was now full of fear. She kept her head down as she apologized repeatedly. The other teller on duty put on her clothes, huffed at Yolanda, and left with her head held high. "Tell me, what's the matter?" Patrick was displeased. He had been interrupted halfway through his fun. Who would not be unhappy under such circumstances? Yolanda hurried to explain,

"Manager, there's a big customer outside with a balance of a hundred billion in his card!" "A hundred billion?!" Bang!

Chapter 142

Patrick stood up abruptly from his chair. His eyes were wide open and his breathing was rapid. Who could have a bank balance of one hundred billion?

Not to mention, that person had shown up at his small little branch! If he could get even a hundred million worth of financial investment, he would no longer have to work throughout the year! Moreover,

there was a chance he would get promoted to become a branch president the following year! In the case that this big customer pumped in money into his branch, his performance for the year would skyrocket! It just so happened that a few days ago, during a meeting at the head office, his branch had been specifically criticized for poor performance in terms of customer deposits.

They were in last place compared to all the other branches! Patrick had been very troubled by the matter. If it continued, he would be fired as the branch manager! Without thinking twice, Patrick trotted out. "Quick, take me to him!" When he arrived in the lobby and saw Philip for the first time, Patrick hesitated a little. However, once Yolanda confirmed his identity, he immediately greeted him with a smile and welcomed him with stretched out hands, "Mr. Clarke, it's a pleasure to meet you. Shall we discuss this in the VIP room?" Philip shook hands with Patrick and nodded. Seeing the situation, Wynn walked over immediately with her beautiful brows knitted

together. She asked, "Philip, what's the matter?" It was the manager of the bank, why was he being so polite to Philip? Was there really something wrong with the card that Philip had given to her mother? At this time, Martha had not stopped telling Wynn that there was one hundred billion in the card. Naturally, Wynn did not believe it. If they had that kind of money, Philip would not have kept it from her. However, the bank manager's attitude was making her doubtful. "Philip Clarke, tell me honestly, how much money is there in that card?" Wynn's face was cold.

Chapter 143

Philip hurried to explain, "Wynn, you're overthinking it. Maybe there's something wrong with the card. I'll be back soon." Patrick was a smart man and caught on immediately. He said, "Madam, please don't worry about it.

We'll be back soon. I won't take up too much of Mr. Clarke's time." When Wynn heard his response, she could not say anything else. Hence, she nodded. Philip followed Patrick to the VIP room and took a seat on the cozy sofa while Patrick made him tea. Patrick was still astonished by Philip's young age. He was a big customer with a balance of a hundred billion after all! The richest man in the country had a net worth of only slightly more than a hundred billion. However, that included the assets of the man's company. As for Philip, he had a hundred billion in personal savings! It was simply too inconceivable! 'For him to be so wealthy, he has to be the offspring of a hidden family.' "Mr. Clarke is so young and talented. I wasn't expecting you to be so rich. It's really unexpected," Patrick said. Sitting next to Patrick was his little lover, the bank teller from the front counter.

Nevertheless, Philip turned a blind eye to this. He had met too many women that were of the same kind before. "Manager Carson, I only have one request. In a while, when my mother-in-law and wife ask about this, you shall say that there is an error in the bank's system. Is that understood?"

Philip said calmly. The matter had to be kept a secret. If Martha and Wynn found out about such a large sum of money, the consequences would be

unimaginable. It was not something that could simply be exposed. Besides, once Philip's true identity was revealed, how would he explain it?

Moreover, he did not know how many pairs of eyes were stalking him from the dark. How could that woman let him off so easily? What happened back then had that woman's fingerprints all over it. No way, it was too dangerous!

Philip could not afford to reveal his true identity at the moment. "Of course, we will definitely meet Mr. Clarke's requests." Patrick nodded repeatedly; his face was full of flattery and respect. He asked, "Mr. Clarke, if you don't mind, may I know the reason?" Patrick was really curious about Philip's identity. If he could butter up such a person, it would be akin to him striking the jackpot! "Manager Carson, some things are better left unknown." Since Philip put it in such a way, Patrick could not probe any further. Seeing Patrick's reluctance, Philip understood what the former was thinking. When Philip was younger, hundreds of bank managers and presidents would knock on his door every day, begging him to take their deposit and wealth management services; they would all promise him a lot of benefits. This Patrick Carson was no exception, otherwise, he would not have brought him to the VIP room. "Manager Carson, let's do this. Your bank will keep this a secret for me, and I'll deposit some money here," Philip said with a smile.

Patrick shuddered. He was still wondering how to broach the subject when Philip beat him to it. Excitement and exhilaration welled up in him. Patrick exchanged a glance with his little lover, his face wrinkled with smiles. Were rich people always so generous? "Mr. Clarke, what are you saying? Such a thing is only expected of us for our customers," Patrick said as he tried his best to be courteous. Philip nodded and stood up while saying, "In that case, I'll retract the offer then. I'll take my leave now." Patrick was dumbfounded.

He was not expecting Philip to be so straightforward. "Please wait a minute, Mr. Clarke." Patrick quickly stood up and said fawningly, "If Mr. Clarke makes a deposit in this small branch of ours, I'll be sure to manage it properly." The corners of Philip's mouth curled up. In this world, there was no one uninterested in money. After that, Patrick spent a lot of time talking

about how much Philip should save, for how long, the interest rates Philip would receive, and so on. In the end, Philip said casually, "Let's do this.

Transfer one billion from this card into your branch and open an account under my wife's name. The password will be her birthday." "One... one billion?" Patrick looked at Philip. There was a stunned expression on the former's face; Patrick was wondering if his ears were playing tricks on him.

Goodness! One billion just like that, and under his wife's name at that! This man is simply too rich!

Chapter 144

Such a man was simply the prince charming of every woman! His wife was too blissful and fortunate.

The bank teller on duty felt envious as jealousy began to well up in her. "Hurry up with the process. I have to go grocery shopping with my wife," Philip said calmly. Patrick was taken aback.

Nevertheless, his face had a bright smile on it as he instructed Yolanda to process the transaction on the spot. Philip only needed to provide them his ID card to authorize the transaction. That was the so-called VIP treatment!

One billion in deposits! It was an accomplishment that Patrick never imagined he would achieve in his lifetime! With such an achievement, the following year's branch presidency would definitely be his! "Mr. Clarke,

your wife is very fortunate indeed to have a husband like you," Patrick complimented. Philip merely responded with a faint smile. After everything was done, he left. When Patrick returned to the main lobby, he explained to Martha, "Auntie, I'm so sorry. There was an error in our banking system just now. There's only one hundred thousand in this card." Naturally, the cards had been swapped by Philip. As soon as Martha heard Patrick's words, she grabbed hold of the latter's collar and hollered, "Impossible! There's one hundred billion in it for sure! I counted how many zeroes there were!

You're lying. You must be ganging up together to lie to me. Return the money to me! Give it back! It's my money!" No one could control Martha's hysterics. "Auntie, I'm really sorry. There was an error in the bank's system.

I hope you can come to an understanding of our situation." Of course, Patrick dared not retaliate and had no choice but to allow Martha to pull his shirt collar. "You're ganging up and lying to me!" Martha pointed toward Patrick angrily, pulled Philip's hand, and said, "Philip, call the police. The bank is trying to cheat us. I'm sure there was one hundred billion in the card just now!" Philip said helplessly, "Mom, there's only one hundred thousand in the card. How could there be one hundred billion? It was a system error.

The bank has already rectified it." Martha refused to listen. She pushed Philip away, pointed at him, and shouted, "You, you! You're trying to cheat me of my money! I don't have a son-in-law like you! Get lost! That money belongs to me. It's mine!" Martha's mood at the moment was very volatile.

She refused to believe or listen to anyone. Only with everyone's help did they manage to persuade Martha. Then, Wynn quickly sent her mother home. On the other hand, Philip went to the supermarket to get some groceries before heading for the hospital to visit Mila. Now that she had a dedicated nurse to take care of her, she was no longer very lonely. When she saw Philip, she called out to him in her voice that was like a baby's and threw herself into his arms. Philip bent down. His face full of happiness as he bopped her on the nose and asked, "Were you a good girl today?" Little Mila held the doll in her hands as she said with a grin, "Mila has been very

good. Sister told me to sleep and eat on time. I did it all." "Fantastic. Mila is the best." Philip picked Mila up and played a few games with her. On the other end, Wynn returned to the bank and found Patrick. She asked,

“Manager Carson, tell me, was there only one hundred thousand in that card?” For some inexplicable reason, Wynn felt that Philip had lied to her.

When they were in the bank a while ago, she clearly noticed the reactions of several bank tellers. Additionally, one of them even went looking for the manager in a panic. They must have seen something out of the ordinary to have become so flustered. Patrick said apologetically, “Miss Johnston, there really was only one hundred thousand in the card. It was an error in the system. We have already reported the matter to the head office.” Wynn nodded with her brows furrowed. She had to be overthinking things. Two days later, Juan called Wynn and invited her along with Philip for dinner.

Juan said that they should deal with the relationship between the three of them properly. Wynn told Philip about the matter, and the latter immediately replied, “Of course we should go. Why not? You’re my wife after all. Why should I be afraid that he’ll take you away from me?” Wynn did not actually want to go. She was aware of the relationship between Philip and Juan, and she felt awkward about it. However, since Philip was of another opinion, she did not refuse. It was true that the three of them should have a good talk.

In the evening, they met at the agreed venue, Concord Hotel. It was a distinguished five-star hotel in Riverdale that regularly hosted music performances, had spa salons, massage centers, and so on. Philip and Wynn entered the hotel and gave the person at the counter their private room number. Then, a dedicated waiter led them inside. At the very same time, two members of the society appeared in the lobby. “Mr. Parker, they have just arrived. Shall we begin?” One of them, wearing a black T-shirt, spoke into his phone. The person’s body was full of tattoos, and he had a wicked look on his face. Additionally, the person’s gaze was locked on Wynn’s back.

Chapter 145

At this time, Juan was in the private room. He held the phone in his hand with a cold expression on his face and said, “Make sure nothing goes wrong.

Otherwise, you won’t get a single cent!” Juan had prepared for this very night for a long time. He would not allow anything to go wrong. He had to take Wynn away and get rid of Philip tonight! “Mr. Parker, don’t worry.

With me, Al Hopper, everything will go smoothly.” Lewd laughter was soon heard from the phone. Juan frowned and said coldly, “Just do your part and don’t bother about anything else.” He did not like Al’s tone. The guy was famous for being a pervert, but Juan had to use him because of how reliable he was. At this moment, the door to the private room was pushed open. Soon after, Philip and Wynn entered. Juan quickly hung up the phone, stood up, and greeted them cheerfully, “Wynn, you’re here.” When Juan saw Philip, the smile on his face froze. He said icily to Philip, “Philip, just take a seat anywhere. There’s only the three of us here tonight.” Philip and Wynn took their seats and the atmosphere in the private room quickly became very awkward. Juan poured wine for the two of them and said with a smile, “Ever since graduating from university, I think this is the first time we’re having a meal together.” Wynn said emotionally, “Yes, it has been three years. Yet, we can still sit and eat together like this.” Women

were emotional creatures; what Wynn said was very true indeed. Philip was indifferent. He sat beside Wynn and crossed his arms calmly, watching Juan's performance. Philip did not know what Juan had planned. Nevertheless, he did know that Juan was not the type of person who gave up easily. "Wynn, Philip, here, let's have a toast." Juan held his glass up. Seeing Philip's hesitance, Juan smiled and said, "Why, Philip, you can't still be angry at me, right?" Wynn glared at Philip, kicked him under the table, and signaled to him with her eyes.

Philip thought for a moment before raising his glass toasting with the two of them. During the meal, the chat mainly revolved around their time in college which was nostalgic and enviable. Halfway through the

conversation, a waiter interrupted them out of the blue said that someone was looking for Wynn in the main hall. Hence, she was led outside. Shortly after, Juan exited the room as well, claiming that he was going to check out the situation. Consequently, Philip was left alone in the private room. At this time, a tall woman with big curls and high heels came into the room. At first glance, it was obvious that she was a frequent visitor of nightclubs. As soon as she entered the room, she closed the door behind her, threw her handbag to the side, and approached the dazed Philip directly. "Miss, are you sure you're in the right room?" Philip was a little confused. However, what happened next gave Philip a foreboding that it was a trap! The woman simply straddled Philip and kissed him! Philip was dumbfounded. What the fck was happening? Philip pushed the woman off him roughly. The woman was not pretentious. Instead, she got up, took a seat on the sofa, and calmly began smoking her cigarette. Then, before Philip could react, the door of the private room was kicked open! Immediately, a few sturdy and heavily-tattooed men rushed in and blocked all the possible exits. Philip squinted and instantly realized what was happening. The woman on the sofa then rushed over to one of the men. Her clothes were disheveled as she started crying and sobbing, "Big Al, you must seek justice for me. Just now... he almost forced himself on me." Entrapment! It was a honey trap! Philip immediately understood that it was a trap that had been set especially for him! Even with his toes, he could have guessed who was behind it. Juan Parker, that despicable bastard! The leading tattooed man, Al Hopper, kicked Philip viciously on the chest and cursed fiercely, "F*cker! You dare touch my girl! Do you want to die!" Philip looked around coldly. The door and windows were blocked. There was no way out. He said coldly, "I didn't touch your girl. She came in on her own. I didn't do anything to her." At this time, many people gathered outside the room; each of them was trying to take a peek inside as they craned their heads. Al raised his voice,

"Everyone, come and have a look. This brat got horny and pulled my girlfriend into his private room. He was ready to force himself on her but he

claimed he didn't do anything. So, are you saying that the lipstick marks on your mouth and face were smeared by my girlfriend?" Immediately, the onlookers began talking amongst themselves. "Who'd expect such people to be in Concord Hotel? That guy is dressed so shabbily. Not to mention, he's full of dirty thoughts!" "This matter should be reported to the police!"

"It's so disgusting. Why don't we pull him out and parade him on the streets? Remove his clothes and throw him onto the street!" For a while, the crowd was enraged.

Chapter 146

Upon hearing the unpleasant words of the crowd, Philip's face darkened along with his frown. Al was extremely annoyed with Philip's indifferent and innocent look. Hence, he kicked him again, pointed at his nose, and said viciously, "D*mn brat, couldn't you have found another woman? There are so many women in the red light district, but you touched mine instead. Are you trying to court death!" Philip's eyes were full of daggers. He glared at the sobbing woman next to Al and said coldly, "Tell them that you're the one who broke into the room!" Tears were running down the woman's face as she cried miserably. She pointed at Philip and retorted, "Big Al, he's spouting nonsense. He couldn't stop staring at my legs just now and said..."

he said my *ss is perky and would love to get on with me. When I was in the bathroom, I wasn't expecting him to pounce on me and grab me from behind. He then dragged me into this room. I... I was nearly..." "You're still trying to put on an act?" Al fumed and a slap landed on Philip's head as the former shouted, "Fcker! You're finished! I've called the police. Just sit here and wait to be arrested!" At this time, Juan finally returned with Wynn in tow. Upon coming across the scene, Juan appeared to be very surprised as he asked, "Philip, what's wrong? What happened here?" Wynn was very anxious. She had heard the commotion, saw the scene in the private room, and overheard the comments of the surrounding people. Consequently, her eyes were now red. "Philip, what did you do?" Wynn rushed in and grabbed Philip's arm. Philip said hurriedly, "Honey, you must believe me. I was framed. I don't know this woman. They're ganging up against me." Al taunted immediately, "You have a wife, yet you still dared to touch my woman!" "Hey, lady, this husband of yours is a pervert! He pulled my girlfriend into this private room and was going to force himself on her!" Wynn became flustered when she heard this. She turned around immediately and apologized, "I'm really sorry about this. My husband wouldn't do such a thing. It has to be a misunderstanding." Wynn did not believe that Philip would do such a thing. Al pushed his woman aside and bellowed at Wynn, "Are you saying that I'm lying? Can't you fcking see the lipstick marks on your husband's face? Are you saying my girlfriend tried to seduce your husband?" Wynn shrank in fear. Al was too fierce.

Nevertheless, Wynn apologized and said, "I believe in my husband. He wouldn't do such a thing. There has to be a misunderstanding." "The hell with your misunderstanding!" Al was furious and had raised his hand to slap her. However, his hand was firmly caught by Philip's in mid-air, "Don't touch my wife!" The corner of Al's eyes froze. He was a notoriously ruthless person with a strength that was hardly matched. Hence, he was not expecting his strike to be blocked by an ordinary man. The brat in front of him was a little uncanny. "Hehe, fine, f*cking explain it to the police then!" Al taunted.

At the same time, a few police officers walked in. "Who called the police?"

the leading square-jawed policeman asked seriously. "Me," Al said and pointed at Philip. He said with a sneer on his face, "This guy forced himself on my girlfriend, and I caught him in the act. Arrest him quickly!" "Come with us then. All of you too," the policeman said. "Officer, there must be a mistake. My husband wouldn't do something like that. There must be a misunderstanding." Wynn's eyes were red. She almost broke out in tears when she saw Philip was about to be taken away. "If there's a

misunderstanding, we'll find out about it at the station." The policeman handcuffed Philip without further ado. "Please wait!" Wynn tried to stop the policeman but was given a stern warning instead, "Madam, if you obstruct

us from performing our official duties, you'll be arrested as well!" "Wynn, don't worry, it'll be fine. I have friends at the station. I'll get them to help Philip later." At this time, Juan, who had been watching the excitement unfold from the sidelines, stepped forward. He seemed very concerned.

Nevertheless, he was gloating internally and exchanging glances with Al.

The two sneered triumphantly at the same time. Philip was doomed this time. He would be locked up for more than a week at the very least. If the matter was exaggerated further, it was not impossible for him to get an attempted sentence. Philip smiled, wiped the tears from the corners of Wynn's eyes, and said, "Honey, don't worry. I'll clear up the misunderstanding and be out very soon." Philip looked calm on the surface, but he was brimming with anger. He looked at Juan coldly and sneered in his heart. Juan had finally laid his hand on him. Now, he shall bear the consequences. Philip was taken away and brought directly into an interrogation room. During this period, no one came to interrogate him, and he was just locked there. Outside, Al and his men were released before him because they were perceived to be the victims in this case. The police handled it impartially, so naturally, they arrested Philip. That was because the matter had nothing to do with Al and his men! At the entrance of the police station, Al and his men were chatting and smoking while waiting for Juan to come over in his BMW X8. "Mr. Parker, if you require such services again next time, don't forget to call us." Al smiled as he hugged the woman wearing a red dress. Shortly after, he left with his men. Juan stared in the direction of the police station with a sneer on his face, "Go against me and you'll be killed sooner or later." After Philip was arrested, the entire Riverdale experience an upheaval... "Theo! Something has happened! Mr.

Clarke has been arrested!" In the villa, Tiger quickly found Theo.

Chapter 147

In the villa, Theo was having a discussion with a few of his henchmen.

When Nino Gil was uprooted previously, Theo had been unable to swallow

such a big piece of cake at one go. Hence, he had to discuss the matter with his brothers. After all, there were too many venues to handle, and they were related to too many interests and connections in the background. At this moment, when Theo saw the panicked Tiger rushing in, he raised an eyebrow and asked, "Why are you so flustered?" "Theo, Mr. Clarke has been arrested." Tiger was sweating profusely as he spoke, "I just came back and overheard that Mr. Clarke was arrested at Concord Hotel." Theo stood up abruptly, his face full of anger. "What? How could he have been arrested?" "It seems that he molested a woman and was caught red-handed.

However, according to our men, that woman belonged to Al Hopper, a small-time gangster," Tiger

explained. "Al Hopper?" Theo looked puzzled but said domineeringly, "I've not even heard of him and he dares to touch Mr. Clarke. He's seeking death!" Theo's face turned cold as daggers formed in his eyes. "Bring a few men and take care of this Al guy. Find out who made him do it! Also, call Deaton Wade and tell him to release Mr. Clarke immediately!" Theo knew that if Mr. Clarke was arrested, the whole of Riverdale would experience an uproar! Those people were too brazen! "Yes, Theo!" Tiger acknowledged his orders. Theo also got up hurriedly, left the villa, and drove personally to an unknown location. On the other hand, after Philip was arrested, Wynn stayed with Juan the entire time, trying to think of a solution. "Juan, you must help Philip this time. I'm sure he couldn't have done such a thing. Those people must have framed him on purpose.

I'm afraid Philip is in trouble." Wynn burst into tears. She was extremely worried about Philip's situation. Juan comforted her and said, "Wynnie, don't worry. I'll try my best to help him. I'll call my dad, he knows many people." Wynn nodded as tears poured down her face. Evidently, her eyes were red from all the crying. She could only place her hopes on Juan at such a time. Juan pretended to call his father. When he hung up, his face was gloomy, and he seemed very dejected. When Wynn saw this, her heart sank for a moment, and she quickly asked, "Juan, how is it? Does Mr. Parker have a solution?" Juan sighed and said, "Wynnie, my dad has asked

someone to help, but the matter is still very uncertain. It's estimated that the specific situation can only be clarified by tomorrow." Wynn was aware that asking for help was not easy. She nodded and said eagerly, "Juan, can you help me contact those people just now? I'll pay them as much as they want."

Juan fell silent. The more he acted, the more distressed Wynn became. Juan spoke after a long while, "I'll try." Unbeknownst to Wynn, Juan was gloating internally. Him, help Philip? Impossible. He could not wait for Philip to be locked up forever. That way, he could get close to Wynn without any constraints, get her, and make her his own! At the same time, in the chairman's office of the Apex Group. Theo walked in with a sexily dressed secretary that had a hot figure. Looking at George Thomas, who was working at his desk busily, Theo respectfully inclined his body. "Mr.

Thomas, Mr. Zander is here," the secretary announced in her sweet voice.

George raised his head, glanced at Theo, and said, "Theo, what brings you here at such a late hour?" Theo was a little nervous and lowered his head as he said, "Mr. Thomas, something happened. Mr. Clarke was arrested."

"Eh?" George was startled. His expression sank, and he said solemnly, "The Young Master was arrested? By whom?" At the same time, the door to the office was pushed open again. This time, Julian Thane rushed in; a panicked expression could be seen on his face. He said, "Mr. Thomas, Mr. Clarke was deliberately framed for molesting a woman and was taken away." In a split second, the entire office was filled with a biting chill and burning anger!

The combination of fire and ice made people feel as if George Thomas was about to explode with an intense aura! "Who did it!" Bang! George was furious as he stood up angrily; his eyes were as wide as copper bells! Theo shuddered in fright and almost lost his balance. He had never felt such fury from

George before. All this while, the old man had always been friendly and approachable. "We found out that it was done by a few gangsters who are led by someone named Al Hopper. We don't know who's behind it yet,"

Julian reported. "Call Deaton Wade and order him to release the Young Master immediately. Also, find out the person who's responsible for this!"

George's eyes had become narrow while his tone of voice had become chilly. He stepped out of the office, took Julian with him into the elevator, and went straight up to the secret room on the top floor. Naturally, Theo waited in the office below. He was not qualified to go up there with them.

Chapter 148

On the top floor, in a room several hundred square meters wide, there was a huge electronic display screen. George Thomas bent over from his waist and stood in front of the screen. His stature was respectful as he faced an old man sitting in a wheelchair; the man in the wheelchair had a breathing mask over his face. "Old Master, Young Master is in trouble." George's voice was trembling as he spoke. On the screen, the old man merely raised his hand slightly and moved a few fingers. Only then was an old and weak voice heard, "Don't be too ostentatious. Let Reed handle this matter." "Yes, Old Master," George acknowledged respectfully. He paused for a moment before asking, "Old Master, do we need to let Young Master know about the matter with Miss Sommerset?" A moment of silence ensued. The old man sighed and replied, "That girl is simply too arrogant. Let Phil handle the matter on his own, cough, cough..." The electronic screen turned off; George turned around with Julian and left. Riverfront Province, Longman Villa district. A man in his mid-forties that looked prominent could be seen wearing a grey Tang suit and playing chess with a man in his thirties that was in a military uniform. In the vicinity, there were about a dozen men in military uniforms standing inside and outside the villa, guarding every entrance and exit with utmost vigilance. At this moment, another man in uniform hurried over and whispered into the ear of the man in the Tang suit.

Crack! The chess piece in his hand was crushed! The man in the Tang suit said coldly, "What the hell is the Riverdale Law Enforcement Bureau doing?"

"They're randomly arresting people without thorough investigation. Call Deaton Wade and order him to release that person at once!" He was absolutely furious! The entire courtyard was instantly filled with battle-

tested, murderous intent! The man in uniform sitting across him asked,

"General Williams, what happened?" The man in the Tang suit snorted coldly, pointed at the man in uniform, and said, "The soldier you groomed has grown up to become a fine officer that is now used by others. Do you know who his men arrested?" Reed Williams was very angry, and his whole body was brimming with fury. Riverdale was in disarray! They dared to arrest that person; were they queuing up for reincarnation? "Who?" The man in uniform opposite him frowned. Something serious must have

happened for General Williams to be so angry. Reed scoffed. "Philip Clarke." Slam!

The chess piece in the hand of the military-clad man fell onto the chessboard, but it was ignored. He got up abruptly and said, "General Williams, I'll handle this matter at once." They were doomed! They actually dared to arrest that person. The men under Deaton Wade were dead for sure!

At the same time, in the compound of the Riverdale Law Enforcement Bureau, a square-faced Brian Fuller was seated in his office. Sitting across him was none other than Juan Parker. He took out a box of tea leaves and said with a flattering smile, "Captain Fuller, this is for you. You must face a lot of pressure every day. This is premium Biluochun Green Tea." Brian glanced at it before waving his hand and saying, "Mr. Parker, please take it back. I can't accept such a thing." Juan smiled wryly but did not insist.

Instead, he went straight to the point, "Captain Fuller, in your opinion, how should we deal with the matter of my classmate?" Brian looked at Juan with a smile and asked, "Mr. Parker, how do you wish to deal with it?" Juan Parker was visiting him in the middle of the night with expensive gifts in hand. He had to be up to something. Juan smiled and said, "Captain Fuller, I know you're worried about the school matters of your son. Recently, I saw a house with a balcony in the city center near the school district. I've already given the keys to your missus. Perhaps you should give her a call first?"

Brian was startled but soon frowned. With his eyes on Juan, he quickly called his wife, "Ada, did you receive keys from someone? Give them back at once!" On the other end of the line, Ada Cox could be heard showing off

to her girlfriends that she had just gotten a house in the city center near the school district. When she heard Brian's words, she retorted, "Why should I give them back? They were given to me! I'm not returning them! You work overtime every day and hardly come home. How many days have you spent with your son? You never bother about his school matters, so why are you yelling at me now? If you're so capable, why don't you get a house in the school district instead?" Slam! The call disconnected. Brian's face was sullen as he stared at Juan. After a long while, he asked, "What do you want?"

Chapter 149

Juan grinned broadly, leaned back into his chair comfortably, and said leisurely, "I'm not asking Captain Fuller to do anything against the law. Just let him stay inside for a few more days. He has violated the law after all. We are merely enforcing the law strictly and fairly, don't you think so, Captain Fuller?" Juan chuckled as his face showed an expression of triumphant success. Next to his wife, Brian Fuller was a loser. That was his weakness.

Brian considered it for a moment before nodding in agreement. "Okay." Ten minutes later, Brian finished sorting out the documents. He headed to the director's office, knocked on the door, and entered the room after getting a response. At the time, Deaton Wade, Director of the Riverdale Law Enforcement Bureau, was busy handling official matters. He was a good public servant of the people, working late hours into the night. "Brian, why are you here so late?" Deaton greeted him in a friendly

manner. Holding up his teacup, he blew on it gently before taking a sip. Deaton had a good impression on Brian. He was a strict and meticulous person; a potential talent. Brian walked in with the documents in his hand and said, "Director Wade, a few colleagues and I arrested a suspect who molested a woman tonight. We have completed the investigation and the report is ready. We await further instructions." Brian passed the documents to Deaton as he spoke. Deaton was taken aback and his expression fell. What was Brian

doing, waiting for his instructions on such a trivial matter? Thunk! Deaton put his cup down harshly and said somberly, "Brian, do you have to ask me personally about such a small matter? Are you getting confused?" Brian steeled himself and said, "Director Wade, it may be a small matter but haven't we been trying to crack down this sort of crime recently? I think we can use this case as an example to propagate the matter. The suspect, Philip Clarke, should be punished and sentenced heavily." Deaton finally realized his objective. He nodded and said impatiently, "That's fine, handle it on your own. You don't have to notify me." Deaton handed the trivial matter to Brian. After getting the order, Brian left the office. However, as soon as Brian walked away, the phone on Deaton's desk rang. When the call connected, a courteous voice was heard from the other end of the line,

"Director Wade, this is Theo Zander." "Mr. Zander is calling me so late at night. How may I help you?" Deaton knew that Theo was a very influential person. "Director Wade, I won't beat around the bush. Just tonight, your men arrested a friend of mine. I hope Director Wade can release this person as soon as possible. There has been a misunderstanding," Theo said firmly, his tone not negotiable. Naturally, Deaton discerned it. He raised his eyebrows and said solemnly, "Mr. Zander, my men wouldn't arrest someone for no good reason. If your friend really is innocent, we'll deal with it impartially for sure. Please don't worry about it." "I'm willing to trust Director Wade, but this friend of mine... There has to be a misunderstanding. I hope Director Wade can handle it impartially." The meaning of Theo's words was very obvious. Deaton furrowed his brows. He was not satisfied with the other party's attitude. Theo Zander, he had not yet even touched him and he dared to talk to him in such a manner! "Mr. Zander, we're bound by the law and evidence. If he really did not do anything, he'll be released for sure," Deaton's tone was cold as he spoke. "Since Director Wade says so, I'll trust your words. I hope you can deal with it as soon as possible." Slam! The phone was hung up the moment he finished talking.

Fury stirred in Deaton as he slammed the table! Who the hell was Theo

Zander to speak to him in such a manner! Over the years, if it were not for Theo's transformation that made him a well-known entrepreneur that did charitable deeds, Deaton would have arrested him long ago. Nevertheless, Deaton had no evidence to do so. However, Theo now dared speak to him so callously. Who the hell had been arrested? Deaton frowned as he felt uneasiness swallow him. He had a feeling that it was related to the case Brian had just reported to him. Nonetheless, just as he was about to find out personally, his private phone rang. Deaton looked at the display of his phone and immediately felt thrilled. "Hello, Mr. Thomas. It's my pleasure to hear from you," Deaton's tone of voice was full of respect. It was George Thomas, the richest man in Riverdale. Countless people wished to be connected to him. Deaton Wade was no exception. He was the representative of all the entrepreneurs of Riverdale, and to a certain extent, the face of Riverdale itself. "Director Wade, I won't beat around

the bush.

Your men have arrested my young master by mistake. I hope Director Wade can find out the truth as soon as possible and release him without further delay," George spoke with a polite tone, but it was also one that was indisputable. Deaton was truly astounded this time! The... the young master of George Thomas? My goodness! The richest man in Riverdale had a young master? What sort of background did the young master have? "Mr.

Thomas, don't worry, I'll get someone to check at once. We'll definitely uncover the facts and evidence related to the matter. It'll be dealt with impartially, and I'll give you an answer in a while." Deaton dared not be negligent. The matter could not be delayed! How could there be so many wrong arrests in one night? What the hell were his men doing? Within his panic, Deaton felt anger as well.

Chapter 150

"Director Wade, this old man shall thank you then. Next year, I plan to invest in the construction of a police school to support the social development of Riverdale," George said. Gulp! Deaton was dumbfounded!

A police school?! It was shocking! Too astounding! "Thank you for your great support toward our work! I'll handle the matter personally. Please wait for a moment, and I'll definitely give you a satisfactory answer!" Deaton hurriedly thanked George before hanging up the phone. He then took a long breath and recovered from the shock. Afterward, Deaton hastily donned his hat and prepared to go out. Apart from excitement, there was also anger! To have randomly arrested the young master of Mr. Thomas, his men were too reckless! At this time, the phone on his desk rang again. Deaton was already very anxious. He grabbed the receiver and asked impatiently, "Who is this?

Can't you call back later?" His tone was extremely unfriendly.

Unexpectedly, a cold snort came from the other end of the line. "Fantastic, Deaton Wade, you dare to yell at me now. Have you changed jobs and don't even know who Reed Williams is anymore?" The person's tone was icy and laced with anger. Deaton trembled as he looked at the screen of his phone.

"General... General Williams? You're mistaken! Something urgent came up, so I..." "Hmph!" A cold snort was heard from the other end, and Deaton's eyelids fluttered. Reed Williams, a man as imposing as a huge mountain! It was evident the man had an extremely strong background!

Deaton could not afford to be negligent! In the past, when Deaton was just a lowly soldier, he had served under Williams. "I don't care what urgent matter you have. Today, your men indiscriminately arrested a distinguished guest of mine. You must investigate the matter thoroughly and release that person at once!" Reed said stonily. When Deaton heard that, tingles spread across his scalp! The fck! Reed Williams's distinguished guest had been arrested now? What the fck was happening? Deaton had begun sweating profusely. "General Williams, don't worry. I'll investigate the matter right away. Give me

fifteen minutes, and I'll definitely give you a satisfactory answer." "Okay, I'll give you fifteen minutes! If you return even a minute late, you can take off your uniform yourself!" Reed said angrily. Slam! The call disconnected. Deaton collapsed as his head began to buzz. He was in trouble! Big trouble! Brian Fuller, who the fck had he arrested? Deaton rushed outside and told the driver to send him to the police branch immediately. On the way there, he enquired about the situation and found out that only one person had been arrested that night. One person? Theo Zander, George Thomas, and even Reed Williams had intervened on his behalf! He was doomed! What kind of influential power and background did the person have? What the hell had those fools under him done! After getting out of the car, Deaton dashed into the branch immediately. As soon as his subordinates saw him, they all stood at attention and saluted without saying a word. Why? They were not clueless. He was there to question them! "Brian Fuller! Get the fck out here at once!" Deaton cursed loudly and kicked the door to the captain's office open. At this time, Brian was arguing with his wife in the office. He wanted his wife to return the keys, but she refused to do so. Hence, they had started fighting. Brian hung up the phone immediately and hurriedly greeted Deaton with a smile the moment he saw him. "Director Wade, why are you here in person? Did something happen?" Slam! Deaton smacked the table violently, pointed at Brian's nose, and shouted, "You did such a good job! Where is he? Where did you lock him?"

Chapter 151

Brian was dumbstruck. He had not expected Deaton to become enraged! He had never experienced such a thing before. As a veteran, Brian knew very well that something had to have happened! Could it be that the young man who had been arrested had a terrifying background?! "Director Wade, what happened?" Brian braced himself. Deaton glared at him and said coldly,

"You dare ask me? What a stupid thing have you done? That man, where is he? Bring me to him now!" Brian Fuller was still unaware of the current situation. He had worked for the police force for many years, but he was still so ignorant. Brian knew that Deaton was enraged and dared not delay.

Hence, he led Deaton way to the interrogation room. At this time, Philip was calmly resting with his eyes closed in the room. He was not worried at all.

He had not done anything wrong. Naturally, someone would take care of the matter for him. He just had to wait in peace. However, Philip was contemplating one thing, and that was how he should deal with Juan Parker.

Someone else might not have been able to tell who's handiwork it was, but Philip was very sure the trap had been set by Juan. Philip had not expected their brotherhood to fall apart at such a moment. Needless to say, the door was soon pushed open, and two men walked in. The one in front was naturally Brian, while the one at the back was Deaton. When Deaton laid his eyes on Philip who had been locked inside, he was puzzled. Such a young man had caused upheaval in three major parties. Nevertheless, he was not someone to be underestimated! "Mr. Clarke, I'm sorry. The matter has been clarified. It's indeed a misunderstanding. You can leave now," Deaton smiled and said diplomatically. Brian was startled as he said, "Director Wade, a few colleagues and I clarified the matter. He was caught red-handed. How can we let him go?" If Philip were released, it would be difficult for Brian to explain himself.

Nevertheless, Deaton merely glared at Brian grimly, took out his phone, threw it at him, and said angrily, "See for yourself and tell me if we can release him or not?!" Deaton was truly angry this time. Brian had arrested someone indiscriminately without any thorough investigation. Naturally, the arrest was a mistake right from the start. Nevertheless, Brian still would not admit it. The evidence had already been sent to Deaton's mobile phone! It was a slap to Brian's face! Brian panicked. He switched on the video and saw the previous victims confessing and earnestly explaining how they had framed Philip. Ba-thump! Brian was dumbfounded. He knew that he had arrested the wrong person. He had made a huge mistake in this case. "Brian Fuller, let me ask you again, can we let him go now?" Deaton hollered. Brian's face was flushed. Cold sweat was dripping from his forehead as he replied, "Yes, we can." "Hmph!" Deaton snorted. He then turned to Philip with a smile. "Mr. Clarke, I'm so sorry.

On behalf of the bureau, I sincerely apologize to you. I hope you aren't troubled by this matter. We have learned our lesson from this case and

promise it will never happen again!" Philip had not said a word until now.

He glanced at Brian coldly before smiling calmly at Deaton. "It's okay. It's just a little misunderstanding. I have trust in you." With a face full of smiles, Deaton led Philip out of the interrogation room personally. "Brian Fuller, you're suspended for three months. Write me a full inspection report!"

Before he left, Deaton chastised Brian who could only accept his fate. After the two left, Brian called Juan and said stonily, "Juan Parker, that person has been released. Do you have any idea what trouble you've caused me?"

Tomorrow, my wife will return the keys to you. Don't call me any more for such matters!" He was livid! On the other side, Juan was astonished. He had not expected such an outcome. It had been only less than half an hour, and he was already released? "Captain Fuller, what's the situation? How could he be released just like that?" Juan was puzzled. At this moment, Juan was in his villa. What had gone on with Philip? Why was he being released just like that? "You dare ask me? Do you know who you have messed with?"

Director Wade came here and released him personally! Those people you found resorted to underhanded means, it's good enough that I'm not arresting you, but you still dare ask me such a thing?" Brian was infuriated.

Juan's methods were too dirty! "Director Wade released him personally?"

Juan got a fright. What sort of background did Philip have for the Director of the Bureau to intervene personally? "Captain Fuller, can you help me..."

Juan started speaking, but the call disconnected before he could finish.

Fck! Juan was furious. He dropped his phone and paced back and forth in the living room. Philip was released? What the fck was he going to do now? His plan had not even started, and it was already botched?

Comments (9)

Roy Kindipan

Who is Chen Hang? who is clarke? copy pasted story.

rivoningo pride for you

when are you updating the Chapter s?

Nayrsemaj Nobat

To writer must have saying not finished the story.. So annoyed ???

[VIEW ALL COMMENTS](#)

Chapter 152

He used another phone and called Al Hopper. The call was only answered after a long while. "Juan, are you surprised that it's me?" Juan trembled at the familiar voice. His hands and feet turned cold as sweat started to roll down his forehead in beads. "Philip? How did you..." Juan's words were stuck in his throat. This was Al's number but Philip was the one who answered the phone. Even a pig-brained idiot would know what was going on. "Where's Al?" Juan controlled his frantic emotions and asked. "In front of your house," Philip said calmly. Then, there was a muffled voice coming from the phone. Juan was shocked. He stood up from the sofa and ran to the window, looking outside through the glass. Two black Mercedes-Benzs were parked in front of the entrance of the mansion. Their tail lights were shining in an ominous red glow. There was a man at the hood of the car. He was smoking a cigarette. The red glow of the cigarette caused Juan to panic.

Philip! How did he get here so fast? Bang! Before Juan could come back to his senses, the door of the mansion was being opened forcefully. Tiger and ten of his men barged inside instantly. The men in black immediately surrounded the living room. Another loud bang. Al was kicked to the front of the sofa by Tiger. There was a green tape across his mouth. He knelt on the ground with his face bruised and swollen. He looked deplorable.

Everything happened too fast. Juan did not even have time to register what

was going on. Theo walked in from the door. Philip followed behind him slowly and threw his cigarette butt on the floor. He put out the cigarette with his foot and strode inside. He ignored everyone in the room and walked straight to the sofa to sit down. Then, he looked around the mansion. "I never thought that I'd be visiting your place three years later," Philip said calmly. Juan was covered in cold sweat. He was shocked by the sight in front of him. Was that not the underground king Theo who was standing respectfully next to Philip? What... What was going on? Rip! Tiger ripped the tape off of Al's mouth. Al started kowtowing non-stop, begging for forgiveness. He wailed loudly, "Mr. Clarke, please have mercy! Please have mercy on me, Mr. Clarke! Please show some leniency to me, Mr. Clarke! I was wrong! I'll never do it again. It was all Juan's idea! He was the one who asked me to do that!" Everyone had survival instincts. When Juan heard that, his eyes went wide as he roared, "Bullsh*t! I don't even know you!

When did I order you around? You're slandering me!" Juan was not an idiot.

Philip's arrival all of a sudden gave him enormous pressure. Especially now that his house was filled with people. One of them was Theo who was standing beside Philip. This man was respected by everyone no matter where he went. Today, he was willing to stand next to Philip and just watch.

It was as if Theo was just a minor character in front of Philip. He did not dare to be presumptuous. As such, Juan was careful. Philip had changed too fast. It was too unexpected! Al was kneeling on the floor and pointing at Juan with all his might. He immediately confessed in front of Philip. "Juan, you gave me 100,000 bucks to do that! "Mr. Clarke, you have to believe me.

He gave me those orders. Please let me go. I won't do it again." Al was speaking in a tearful voice. He kowtowed heavily on the ground. His forehead was wounded during the process. He was scared to die. These were Tiger and Theo they were talking about. When they stomped their feet, he would be thrown into the river. Philip shifted his eyes and Tiger understood what he meant by that. He brought Al outside. Horrifying screams and pleadings sounded from the outside. It was knocking on Juan's defensive

line. His eyes went cold and his forehead was covered in cold sweat. He kept reflecting on his current situation. He messed up. He did not expect that Philip was not someone ordinary. He had kept this hidden for so long!

"Philip, I don't know you that well. I didn't think that you'd know Theo,"

Juan said while chuckling coldly. "All these years, you've been hiding your identity so well." Even though he was panicking, he was not scared. He was not a pushover. Philip said calmly, "Don't judge me with your outlook.

You'll never be able to guess my status." "Really? I'm curious. How can you have a status?" Juan chuckled coldly and mocked. He was still being ostentatious at this time. Philip thought he would be afraid of him just because he knew Theo? His father was the president of the Jade Society. He knew people from high ranks as well! "You want to know my status?" Philip asked all of a sudden.

Chapter 153

Philip squinted his eyes and there was a coldness in them. Juan trembled.

He felt that at this moment, Philip was radiating an aura that he could not understand. It was an air of over-confidence. "Philip, do you think you're all that because you know Theo?" Juan scoffed. He forced himself to calm down. This must be fake. How could a coward like Philip become so strong all of a sudden? Juan had his father. His father knew people. He was not worried about what Philip might do to him! However, in the next second, Philip said calmly, "Juan, I'm not targeting you, but you're always targeting me. I know you're the one behind what happened tonight. If I let you go just like this, I won't be able to forgive myself and I won't be able to face Wynn." As for Juan, Philip still had some sadness in his heart. The word

'friend' had become foreign to him. Juan was stunned. He knitted his eyebrows together and chuckled coldly. "Philip, I don't believe that you'll do anything to me." However, when he finished saying that, Philip said calmly on the sofa opposite him, "The reason you're so arrogant is because of your father's connections and power, and now, I'm going to destroy them

in front of you." After he said that, Philip took out his phone and called George's number. "Do it." "Alright, Young Master. I already gave out the order," George replied over the phone. It finally came to this. Philip would not regret this, because he would not allow anyone to hurt Wynn. The reason that Juan made this arrangement tonight was to use this opportunity to get Wynn. Therefore, he deserved what was coming for him. Juan laughed maniacally when he saw this. He pointed at Philip and said, "Philip, are you kidding me? Do you think my father will be destroyed because of one phone call? Stop dreaming! My father is the president of the Jade Society. Do you know how powerful he is? He was appointed by Mayor Sanders and the state!" Philip was indifferent toward Juan's jeers and sarcasm. He just watched him calmly. Juan was too confident. After less than one minute of maniacal laughing, Juan's phone rang. He looked at the caller ID and saw that it was from his father. Juan chuckled coldly. He was pleased and shook the phone. He said, "Look! Get a load of this! This is from my father. I want to ask him whether you've destroyed him or not!" He answered the call and asked loudly, "Dad, how's it going?" "Juan! Did you offend someone? Who did you offend?" A roar came from the phone, loud enough to leave Juan's brain buzzing. What was going on? Juan was shocked. He stopped laughing abruptly. Cold sweat started pouring from his temples. He had a bad feeling about this. "Dad, what do you mean?" Juan asked in confusion. His eyes landed on Philip hesitantly. "The city just announced that the Jade Society will be disbanded. I've been sacked as the president!" Robert Parker yelled furiously. "All seven of our jade shops are going to be investigated! Our assets have been frozen as well! Who the fck did you offend? Do you know how many times those jade merchants from Myanmar have called me? You've caused me a great deal of trouble! The Parkers are now ruined because of you! You son of a bitch! You unfilial child!" Crack! Currently, there was a storm in Juan's heart. His father was sacked and their seven jade shops were being investigated! All seven shops! All of the assets and capital chain of the Parkers had been frozen! This meant that the Parkers were

broke! If that was the case, the Parkers were in debt of three billion bucks!

What was this? This was terrifying! “Dad! Dad... No way. How is this possible?” Juan refused to believe this. However, he was already covered in sweat and felt like he was walking on clouds. He collapsed on the sofa and his eyes were lifeless. “You still have the fcking nerve to ask me? You son of a btch! They said that you’re the one who caused this! They named you!” Mr. Parker yelled at the phone. Suddenly, there was a sound of the door being broken open. “Robert Parker, you’ve been involved in the transfer of benefits and abuse of power. You’re now under arrest. Please come with us!” Juan heard it clearly. Then, there was a reluctant roar from Robert over the phone, “Son of a b*tch!” “Dad? Dad!” Juan was frantic. His face went white and the phone was hung up abruptly. He felt like his spine had been taken out of his body. He collapsed on the sofa limply. It was gone.

Everything was gone. Juan’s support collapsed in just one night. He was going to face up to a hundred jade merchants asking for their money back.

Plus, which one of those Burmese jade merchants were clean? They were more or less involved with the underground societies! Juan was terror-stricken. His life was over. His life could end at any time. This was too savage! Philip was too savage! He left no wiggle room. At this time, Philip got up calmly and said flatly, “Juan, you did this to yourself. This is a lesson from me to you. I hope you shape up in the future.” After he said that, he got up to leave. In a blink of an eye, everyone left. Juan sat lifelessly on the sofa all alone. He fell apart and started laughing uncontrollably. Then, he started wailing. He did not expect that he, Juan Parker, would lose to Philip Clarke. He did not even know how Philip had made it happen. It was just a phone call. One phone call! He was too scary! Philip was terrifying!

Chapter 154

Back to Philip. After he got out of Juan’s mansion, he got into Theo’s car and drove to George’s place. “Old Man George, it’s so late. Why are you here?” Philip sat on the soft sofa and savored his wine. George walked in

front of Philip respectfully and bowed. He said, “Young Master, I’m sorry.

My mistakes have caused you to suffer unredressed injustice.” Philip replied indifferently, “Old Man George, don’t do this. It’s nothing. Tell me, what’s wrong? Why are you so anxious to see me?” George pondered for a while and answered deferentially, “Young Master, Miss Sommerset will be coming to Riverdale in a few days.” Clank! The room plunged into dead silence. Philip’s wine glass was suspended in the air. After a long while, he placed it on the marble coffee table that was adorned with gold lining. His face looked glum. His eyes looked lifeless. He looked as if he had something on his mind. After a long while, Philip asked while lifting his eyebrow slightly, “Why is she coming here?” Chloe Sommerset was a brilliant woman. She was also a proud woman with her own strong views. She was Philip’s childhood sweetheart. She was the youngest daughter of Hans Sommerset. The Sommerset family was a big shot in Capital City. Hans was the third generation of the Sommersets, making Chloe the third young lady of the family. She was the most beloved child in the family, which meant that she was spoiled and pampered to no ends. “Young Master, Miss Sommerset still holds a grudge on you for leaving the

engagement party back then without a word. Perhaps she came to Riverdale to ask you for an explanation.” George squinted his eyes. He could see through this but he refused to reveal the actual facts. He was a sly old fox. The young master had been a playboy back then. He was responsible for a lot of lost love. It was as if Miss Sommerset was the one who helped him take care of all of his debt of love back then. How did she do it? With money. However, the young master left without saying a word and it hurt Chloe a lot. The reason she came to Riverdale this time might not be so simple. Philip was annoyed.

He was remorseful toward Chloe, extremely remorseful. “I got it. You have to keep this a secret, especially to Wynn, okay?” Philip frowned. There were all kinds of emotions in his heart. If Wynn knew that Philip had a fiancée, how would she feel? Would she ask for a divorce? Definitely. He had to hide this from Wynn. Even if he had to explain it to her, he needed to find a

good opportunity to do it. He did not have the mood to continue sitting here anymore. He got up and left. His face was glum. George drove Philip to the Old Johnston Manor himself. “Young Master, I should go now,” George said respectfully and was about to get into the Bentley. However, Philip said, “It’s late. You should come in.” George was stunned. He asked curiously, “Is this okay, Young Master?” “It’s fine. No one knows you. Plus, I should find an explanation for why I came out. As for the reason, please come up with one yourself,” Philip said. After he said that, he led George into the Old Johnston Manor. George sighed helplessly. He could never understand what his young master was thinking about. He asked his subordinates to drive the Bentley to another street before following Philip.

At this moment in the Old Johnston Manor, Wynn was crying uncontrollably. Her eyes were red. “Dad, you have to save Philip. He was framed!” Charles sat on the sofa, his face red from anger. His lips were twitching. “I won’t make this call! Philip was the one who caused this mess, so he should be the one taking care of it! If he was really framed, naturally, he would be let out.” Charles was livid. This was so embarrassing! How could his son-in-law do something like this! Martha was also furious. Her face was filled with shame and anger as she roared, “Good-for-nothing!

Scum of a community! He ruined our family name! Wynn, I told you, that spineless coward is not a good man. You refused to listen to me and insisted on being with him. Now, look at what has happened. You’ve seen everything. He’s just a useless bum with the heart of a beast! Go get a divorce with him tomorrow. You have to do it this time!” Martha was livid.

Her daughter had told them about this the second she got home. At that moment, Martha’s face fell. Her son-in-law was really going to embarrass them to no end! How would she live if this got into the ears of her neighbors?

She should grasp on this tightly so that she could force her daughter to get a divorce. Wynn covered her face and wailed. Her parents refused to help her. What should she do? At this moment, the doorbell rang. Martha was

furious, so naturally, she was hot-tempered. She shouted, “Who’s that? You cretin, why are you ringing my doorbell in the middle of the night?”

Chapter 155

Swoosh! The door opened to reveal Philip standing there. Martha's expression froze. Then, she said curiously, "Aren't you in jail? How did you get out?" Philip smiled and said, "Mom, I didn't break the law, so naturally they let me out." At the same time, Wynn heard Philip's voice and ran out.

She hugged Philip and wailed. Philip consoled her. "It's alright now. I'm fine. See, I'm here now." Everyone sat together in the living room. Martha and Charles sat on the sofa. Their eyes were piercing and they looked angry.

They stared at Philip like they were going to interrogate him. There was an old man next to Philip. It was George. Martha started at George, looking annoyed, "Philip, who is this old man? How can you bring strangers into my house?" Martha did not like this old man's outfit. He was old and wearing a suit. He was also holding a black hat that she had never seen before. There was a grin on his face. It was obvious that he was not an honorable person. No wonder Philip was arrested by the police. He was hanging out with people like this! Philip explained calmly, "Mom, he's my... friend. He's the reason I got out." Philip did not tell them what kind of friend he was. If he told her the man sitting opposite her was the richest man in Riverdale and that he was his butler, would Martha go insane? "My name is George Thomas. Nice to meet you two." George knew that his young master's mother-in-law was a devious person. She was famous for being unreasonable and causing a scene. Now that he got to see her in the flesh, she was indeed outstanding. "George... George Thomas?" Wynn finally came back to her senses. She looked at the person next to Philip and said in a surprised voice, "You're really Mr. Thomas? George Thomas?"

"Wynn, you know this old man?" Martha pressed her lips together. She chuckled coldly. She looked like she was asking for someone to slap her across the face. "Mom, George is the richest man in Riverdale..." Wynn

said excitedly. Her husband knew George Thomas! "The richest man in Riverdale? A man like him?" Martha looked at George in disdain. She said in detest, "Wynn, stop joking. How can Philip know someone as rich as him? Besides, just because his name is George Thomas doesn't mean he's the same man as the one you're talking about." It was understandable that Martha did not know George. She did not care about the business world.

She only busied herself with minor gossips. Plus, in her eyes, how would a spineless coward like Philip know a rich man like that? If he really knew a rich man with a status like that, she would kowtow to him and thank him profusely. George's face twitched at Martha's jeers. However, he controlled his temper. Wynn was frantic. She kept on eying Martha but Martha ignored her. On the contrary, she started making nastier remarks at him. "Philip, next time, don't bring any irrelevant people into our house. If not, don't even think about stepping foot in this house again," Martha said in dissatisfaction.

Even her eye bags were filled with frigid irony and scorching satire.

However, at the same time, the news started broadcasting on the television.

“According to our latest news, the richest man in our city and chairman of Apex Group, Mr. George Thomas, has funded 2 billion into building the largest police academy in our city. He has made huge contributions to the steady development of our city.” After the news was announced, the entire living room fell silent. Especially when George’s photo and interview footage was shown on the television. Martha’s eyes went wide. She stared at the richest man on the television and shifted her gaze to the old man who was sitting in front of her. Her eyes kept wandering back and forth between the two of them. “My word!” Martha started trembling from fear. She pointed to the television and said, “You... Y-you... You’re really that George Thomas? George Thomas, the richest man in Riverdale?” My gosh!

Martha was having an emotional breakdown. What had she done? What had she said? She was so silly! A rich man like him was in her house and she still made cutting remarks and mocked him!

Chapter 156

“Oh, um... Mr. Thomas, please don’t misunderstand. Please don’t mind me.

I’m just a wretched old woman. I was just babbling before. Please don’t take my words to heart.” Martha was frantic, but she was excited. She got up and went over to brew some tea and cut some fruits. She wanted so badly to give George all the best food in her home. George just smiled lightly. He said courteously, “You don’t have to do that. I’m just driving little Philip home.

I’ll get going now.” “It’s nothing, it’s nothing at all. It’s such an honor to have you in our house, Mr. Thomas. Please have some, these are the fruits I just bought today. This is also the best Maojian tea. I won’t even be willing to drink this usually.” Martha’s attitude did a 180 change. She was eagerly attentive to George. She even interrupted Charles when he wanted to say something. “Sit there and read your newspaper,” Martha scolded Charles before turning around and looking at George like he was a national treasure.

Her eyes were shining brightly. Wynn felt helpless. Her mother was so embarrassing. Just now, she wanted to kick him out and now, she wanted to glue her eyes on him. “Mom, Mr. Thomas has to attend to numerous affairs of state every day. He’s busy,” Wynn said. Martha glared at Wynn and said,

“What do you know? Stop talking nonsense.” Then, she smiled and got up.

She glared at Philip and said, “Get up. Go over there.” For lack of a better option, Philip could only get up. Martha sat down directly next to George.

Her face was filled with flattery as she said, “Um, Mr. Thomas, how do you know our Philip?” Now, she was starting to talk about Philip. How shameless. Philip was just a spineless coward but to her surprise, he knew such a rich entrepreneur. The sun really came out from the west. George smiled and said, “I met Phil incidentally. He helped me last time and this time, I’m returning the favor by helping him.” “Oh, he helped you?” Martha murmured while smiling brightly. She peered at Philip and felt frustration in her heart. She thought that maybe Philip was something special. Who knew he was still a spineless coward. There were all kinds of favors in the

world and he used it to get himself out of prison! If she was the one asking for the favor, she would ask for a huge sum of money. Philip was helpless.

He did not say anything. At this moment, George got up and shook hands with everyone. He said, "I'm sorry, everyone. Since Phil is fine, then I shall head back now. Sorry for the disturbance." How would Martha allow a money tree to walk away? She grabbed George's hand and said frantically,

"Mr. Thomas, thank you for helping our Philip. Please come have dinner with us next time." George smiled and exchanged a few words with Martha before leaving. Martha sent him off personally. When he got into the Bentley, she walked back to the house looking like she had not fully expressed herself. Bentley! That was a luxurious car! When she got into the house, she shouted excitedly, "Charlie, we're gonna be rich! That was George Thomas! He's rich! He's a big millionaire!" Charles looked at her coldly and said, "You were ready to kick him out just now." Charles was upset. There was such a rich and powerful man in his house earlier but he did not even get a chance to talk to him. This faded old woman dominated all of the conversations. Martha rolled her eyes at him and felt pleased with herself. It was unknown what she was thinking about right now. When she saw that Philip was still in the room, she changed her usual horrible temperament toward him and walked in front of him with a huge smile.

"Philip, don't blame me for treating you like that in the past. If you had told me that you knew George Thomas sooner, I would've definitely treated you like you're my own son." Martha's shamelessness was truly next level.

When Philip had no money nor power, she humiliated him and looked down on him to no end. Now that he knew George, she wanted to treat him like he was her own son. Wynn felt that Martha was crossing the line. Her own mother was so discriminatory. "Right, Philip. From now on, flatter George more. There will only be advantages and no disadvantages to this," Martha said. "What did you help him with?" This was what Martha was concerned about the most. She was wondering whether she could get some money out of this. Philip made up a lie on the spot. "I was there when Mr. Thomas had

a heart attack on the street. I was the one who sent him to the hospital." "Oh, that's too bad. He didn't give you any money?" When Martha said this, her eyes were glued on Philip. He had given her 100,000 bucks last time and it caused such a huge commotion. Was George the one who gave him that money? Then it must be more than 100,000! This guy must be hiding the rest of the money! She had to get it from him! "Mom, what are you thinking?

Do you not know what kind of person Philip is? How would he ask someone for money?" Wynn said, her face cold. What was her mother doing? Was she suspecting Philip? "What do you know? Shut up!" Martha yelled at Wynn before looking at Philip once more. She said, "Philip, you're also addressing me as your mother. My daughter is married to you and she has suffered for three long years. You've embarrassed me and your father multiple times. You can't hide this from us. How much did he give you?"

She was sure that Philip had received some money from George Thomas.

Philip looked at Wynn and sighed slightly. He did not have a choice. If he was targeted by Martha, he just had to comply. "One million. There's still 900,000 bucks left. It's to treat Mila's illness." Philip could only say that.

He told Wynn before that he had a card with one million bucks. One million bucks! When she heard this, Martha was full of energy. She stared at Philip and brought out the power of a mother-in-law. She reached out her hand and said coldly, "Give me the card. I'll keep it for you."

Chapter 157

This was Martha's true self. She would reach out her hand and ask for money like it was the most natural thing to do. She was a woman with no shame. Philip was dumbfounded. He did not know what to say, so he looked at Wynn instead. Wynn walked over and said coldly, "Mom, what are you doing? Even if Philip has that money, we can't give it to you. It's for Mila's treatment." Wynn knew Philip's personality. He must be saying that he had one million bucks to deal with Martha. However, he did not expect his mother-in-law to ask for the money. When Martha heard that, her face fell.

She got up and started making a ruckus. "I never said I won't use it to treat Mila. I'm just gonna keep this money for you and you can ask for it from me when you want to use it." Wynn was furious. She would not give her the money no matter what. Martha did not even care about Mila. It would be hard to get the money back from her when she got her hands on the money.

Martha turned her head to look at Philip when Wynn refused. She asked bossily, "Philip, I'm going to ask you one more time. Are you giving this money to me for safekeeping or not?" It was clear that she was trying to debauch him. Philip had no choice. He took out the card that he had prepared way before this. After what happened at the bank, Philip prepared this card.

There was 900,000 bucks inside. Initially, he wanted to use this to deal with Wynn but who knew he was going to hand it to Martha tonight. Smack!

Martha was quick. Before Wynn could reach out her hand, she snatched it over. She rolled her eyes and said, "That's more like it." Then, she took the card happily and refused to let it out of her hand. She turned around and sashayed back into her bedroom. She finally got out after a long while.

When she got out, Philip and Wynn had already left. "Where are they?"

Martha asked curiously. Her face was cold. Charles sighed helplessly and said, "You've chased them away." Martha pressed her lips together and murmured, "I only took one million from them. What? I can't take this money? This is for their best. If this money is with Philip, he might waste all of it." Martha looked down on Philip, so naturally she would not let him keep the money. "No, help me check where

George Thomas' office is. I'll go over tomorrow. Philip saved his life and he only gave him one million.

He's so rich, so he should be giving him ten million," Martha said. She had already formulated a plan. She would not let this money tree walk away so easily. "Check for yourself. I don't have time to indulge you in your tomfoolery." Charles had a headache. He removed his presbyopic glasses and went back into his bedroom. "Charles Johnston, what do you mean? Am I being silly? I'm doing this for the family! If you care about your daughter, you should ask her to divorce Philip!" Martha was throwing yet another

tantrum. She started shouting and making a scene. Wynn woke up pretty early today because she had to represent her company to talk business with Turner's Second Hospital. The location of the meeting was at the meeting room of Beacon Pharmaceutical. Wynn planned to visit Mila in the hospital after the meeting. It had been two days since she saw Mila. It was worth mentioning that since last night, Wynn could not get into contact with Juan anymore. She did not really care about this because she assumed that Juan was busy. "Hello, Director Stanley. I'm glad that you're here. I'm hoping that we can work together." Inside the meeting room, Wynn represented her company to talk to the new person in charge of Turner's Second Hospital.

This time, there were six representatives from Beacon Pharmaceutical.

Naturally, Derrick was there. After all, he could not just leave this important collaboration to his employees. "Hello, Mr. Hall, Miss Johnston. I didn't expect that Miss Johnston is so young and talented." Director Stanley was polite and modest. Both sides had greeted each other. Then, they started to negotiate on the terms of the collaboration. "Miss Johnston, as per our director's request, we have already prepared the contract. Please have a look. If everything's in order, we can sign it directly," said Director Stanley.

"Ah!" Wynn and Derrick were shocked. They did not expect the other party to be so clear cut. Was Philip so respectable? "Director Stanley, you... Are you sure you're not joking?" Derrick asked in disbelief. This was the fastest collaboration in history. Plus, it was with Turner's Second Hospital! Derrick did not understand. Was this all because of Wynn? "Mr. Derrick, don't worry. This was arranged by Director Turner. As long as Miss Johnston is here, we can sign this and start working together," Director Stanley smiled and said. When he said that, the secretary handed the contract to Wynn and Derrick. The two of them scanned the contract and found that the contract was tailor-made for Beacon Pharmaceutical. The profit for them was unimaginable! If they signed this contract, Beacon Pharmaceutical would make at least 200 million more!

Chapter 158

200 million? Derrick almost fell down from his chair. "Director Stanley, are you sure you're not joking? It's obvious that the terms in this contract are more beneficial to Beacon." Wynn felt like she was dreaming. This was unbelievable. Director Stanley smiled and said, "Miss Johnston, we've already signed it. What else are you worried about?" Wynn looked over and the contract was indeed signed. It was also stamped. This meant that as long as Wynn signed it, the contract would be in effect. It seemed like Philip and Professor Turner's relationship was not that simple. There must be something she did not know.

She had to go back and ask Philip. Recently, Wynn realized she understood Philip less and less. He had changed too much. When she thought about that, Wynn lifted the pen and was about to sign. However, at this moment! The door of the meeting room was opened.

In a flash, eight bodyguards in suits barged in and stood at the door. An elegant woman with a strapless long white Valentino dress walked in. Her features were perfect, and her tall nose was very defined. There were arrogance and coldness in her eyes. She was wearing a wide pink sun hat and a pair of expensive LV crystal shoes. She also had on a pair of white silk gloves, and on her neck, there was a diamond necklace. They were all pink diamonds. This woman was radiating an air of elegance. At the same time, she was so cold that she looked totally unapproachable. The moment she walked into the meeting room, everyone's eyes were on her. She was gorgeous! She looked even more beautiful than celebrities! Plus, her body was amazing. She was holding a red LV bag with her fair hand. Her long and slender legs looked like they had been drawn by an artist. Her skin was also glowing. Like porcelain, it looked like it would break upon contact. A sense of class was oozing from every pore on her skin. Only rich young ladies would have this kind of classiness. Every woman in the meeting room felt ashamed and lacking after looking at her. Only Wynn could compare with this woman's beauty. However, she still lost when it came to class.

This was the meeting of a princess from a royal family and a princess from an ordinary family. Everyone was shocked. No one knew who this woman was. "I'm sorry, I don't think you should sign this contract." This was what the woman said after she barged in. Her tone was icy. It was as if one had entered an ice world. Plus, she was exerting an invisible pressure on everyone. "Miss, I am the chairman of Beacon Pharmaceutical, Derrick Hall. And you are?" Derrick stood up. He smiled and was being a gentleman. The woman just glanced at him coldly and said, "You don't have the qualifications to know who I am." How arrogant! How rampant! How proud! This woman was covered in icicles all over her body. Then, under everyone's gaze, the woman walked in front of Wynn. She lifted her eyebrows and enunciated, "Are you Wynn Johnston?" Wynn was shocked by the overwhelming pressure that this woman was exerting on her. She nodded her head. "Yes, and you are..." It was obvious that this woman was not easy to deal with. She was adorned with branded goods all over. She was definitely a young lady from an affluent family. However, how did she know her? Slap! A loud slap landed on Wynn's face. The sound resonated in the entire meeting room. Wynn was stunned. She was in disbelief.

Everyone else present was in disbelief too. "Miss, why did you hit her?"

Derrick was shocked. He wanted to uphold justice for Wynn. However, this woman in front of him only peered at him coldly. It was enough to make Derrick tremble in fear. She was so scary! That woman's eyes were too icy!

"Go back and tell Philip Clarke that you took this slap for him. He should know what to do." After she said that, the woman turned around and left with a trail of coldness behind her. When she got to the door of the meeting room, she turned around again. Then, she grinned at Wynn and said, "I forgot to tell you. My name is Chloe Sommerset."

Chapter 159

After that icy woman left the meeting room, everyone still could not calm down. Wynn's face was burning. She did not even know who that was.

However, it seemed like she knew Philip. Derrick looked apologetic. He said, "Director Stanley, I'm sorry about that. Um, about our collaboration..."

Director Stanley smiled and tried to soothe the awkwardness. "Of course there's nothing wrong with the collaboration. We can just..." Before he could finish, Director Stanley's phone rang. After he answered the call, Director Stanley said a few things before his face fell. "Alright, I got it."

"What's wrong, Director Stanley? What's going on?" Derrick could read the changes in Director Stanley's face. Did something happen? "I'm sorry, Mr. Hall, Miss Johnston. We have to stop this collaboration. I don't really know the details. I have to go back and discuss this further with Director Turner. I'm sorry." Director Stanley said that and left with his people. There were now only Derrick and his people in the meeting room. Everyone stood with confusion on their faces. Naturally, everyone was looking at Wynn deviously. "Miss Johnston, what's going on? Do you know that woman?"

Derrick was suppressing his anger. He knew this might have something to do with that woman. Especially when that woman mentioned that spineless coward, Philip Clarke! Damn it! Did Philip get into trouble and cause this collaboration between Beacon and Turner to fail? Wynn's face turned cold.

She grabbed her bag and controlled her emotions. She bid farewell to Derrick. "I'm sorry, Mr. Hall. I have to go." After she said that, Wynn left the meeting room instantly. The meeting room started being noisy after she left. "Mr. Hall, I think there's an 80% chance that Miss Johnston's involved in this." "This was such a great chance. It was a great opportunity for Beacon to hit the market but it's all ruined now by Miss Johnston!" "Who was that woman? She's so cold and fierce. I'm still scared!" A few people were discussing it noisily. There was dissatisfaction toward Wynn in their conversations. Derrick slammed his hand on the table and said, "That's enough. Shut up now, all of you!" Derrick's head was in pain. Wynn was the one who made this happen and she was also the one who destroyed this.

There were some suspicion and disapproval toward her in his heart now.

Back to Philip. He did not need to go to the office. He left everything to

Agnes as he believed in Agnes' abilities. For the first time, Wynn's cousin, Lynn, asked Philip out. The two of them decided to meet at Game Central.

Lynn even brought a few of her friends. "Philip, why are you only here now?" When Lynn saw Philip walking over slowly, she ran over to him sweetly and grabbed his arm. She looked obedient and lovable. Philip could not accept this sudden change. He asked suspiciously, "Why did you ask me here?" Lynn smiled with her lips pressed together. She said, "To have fun!

Come, let me take you to meet my friends." Did Lynn only ask him here to have fun? Was it really so

simple? Of course not. When her friends saw Philip, they immediately gave him looks of disgust and sarcasm. "Lynn, this is your cowardly brother-in-law? He's really something else. Is looking homeless a trend now?" "Lynn, are you joking? He looks like this but you're saying he can treat us to a whole day here?" "Never mind, let's go home."

How disappointing. Even I feel embarrassed standing next to someone like that." They started talking one after another. They were all jabbing and criticizing Philip. Damn, this man looked so wretched. He was wearing a pair of dirty sport shoes with no brand. His blue sweatshirt was also turning white from frequent washing. He stood out among the gang. When Lynn saw that her friends were looking down on Philip, she fought back and said,

"What do you know? My brother-in-law is amazing! Do you know Theo Zander? Even Theo needs to be deferential to my brother-in-law." The reason she brought her friends here was to show off. Lynn was unhappy when she heard them making fun of Philip like that. Theo Zander? Her friends looked at each other before laughing while holding their stomachs.

"Lynn, is your brain not functioning?" "Do you know who Theo Zander is?"

How would a p*ssy like him know Theo Zander?" "If he knows Theo Zander, I'll kneel and call him my grandpa!" The boys who were dressed stylishly and behaving improperly had mockery and sarcasm on their faces.

People like them who dabbled with gangs would know who Theo was. He was the underground king of Riverdale! He had more than 100 gathering

places and also more than 100 men! Now Lynn was saying that Philip was one rank above Theo? Impossible. What a colossal joke!

Comments (1)

donation For Fast upload Thanx

Young C. Health

she didn't know her at all...

[VIEW ALL COMMENTS](#)

Chapter 160

Lynn was panicking. She stomped her feet and grabbed Philip's arm. She said, "Philip, tell them if this is real or not. No, you have to call Theo now and tell him to come here!" Lynn was starting to throw a tantrum. She had never been suspected like this before, so of course she was feeling unhappy.

However, Philip shook his head and said, "I'm sorry, I don't know any Theo Zander. Lynn, did you make a mistake?" "Hahaha!" Laughter immediately erupted. Lynn's face went red. She could feel the detest coming from her friends. She felt like a featherless chicken that was standing in front of everyone naked. She was being criticized and shamed by everyone. "Lynn, that's enough. Your brother-in-law has already said that, so stop lying to us already. We won't laugh at you." "Your brother-in-law is an honest man.

He's not that much of an idiot it seems." "That's enough. We'll just go and have fun ourselves." Her friends left while laughing. Lynn was livid. She turned around angrily and swung her hand to slap Philip. She yelled, "Philip, why aren't you telling the truth? Are you happy now that I'm being mocked by them?" However, her hand was caught in the air by Philip. "Lynn, I'm warning you. Don't try to use me. If it isn't for the fact that you're Wynn's cousin, you wouldn't even be able to stand here and talk to me like this, do you understand?" Philip turned cold all of a sudden. His tone was icy, and there was anger flickering in his eyes. Lynn was stunned. She retracted her hand. Then, she stared at Philip fearfully and angrily. After a long while,

she said, "Philip Clarke, you'll regret this." 'How dare he yell at me! 'Damn it!' Lynn was unhappy. She was humiliated by her friends and now she was getting yelled at by Philip. She had never been so battered. However, Philip replied flatly, "Whatever, but I'm warning you, if you dare to do something out of line, you'll have to suffer the consequences." After he said that, Philip turned around and walked away with his hands in his pockets. Looking at Philip's back, Wynn was going mad with anger. She stomped her feet on the ground and said angrily, "Philip, how dare you offend me! I will make you regret this! I'm so mad!" She wanted to get back at Philip. The easiest way was to threaten him with something. After Philip left, he went to Apex Group to see George. "Young Master, I've prepared the birthday present you asked for. Do you want me to open it for you to take a look?" George looked respectful. Behind him was a blonde secretary with blue eyes. She was holding an embroidered box that was the size of a fist. The box looked delicate. It was obvious that the contents inside were valuable just by looking at the box. Philip took it from the secretary and said, "No need. It's just a gift. Your box is too fancy. Change it to another one that looks simpler." In a flash, the secretary changed it to a normal box. Philip held it in his hands and nodded while feeling at ease. "Alright, I'll go back now."

When Philip walked to the door, he stopped suddenly. He asked slowly,

"When will Chloe arrive in Riverdale?" "Miss Sommerset might be arriving in these two days," George replied, looking worried. The young master's past romance. She was not an easy person to deal with. She was the Sommersets' third daughter, after all. Plus, she had been so badly hurt back then. Chloe had been looking for Philip these past years. She only found him because he inherited his family's fortune during this period of time.

Back then, Philip had left without saying anything. This morning, Martha went out early in the morning. She was wearing a typical checkered middle-aged woman attire and holding a tumbler of black chicken soup that she made herself. She called a car and went to Apex Group. She was giddy with glee and felt like she was walking on clouds. Why did Martha come here?

She came here to see George, of course. She had planned this out clearly.

She was going to fawn over George and would ask him for money! Philip saved his life, so one million was too little. Philip felt embarrassed to ask for more but she was not. She was thick-skinned. She would not ask for much, she would only ask for ten million. If he refused, then she would ask for five million. If he still refused, she would make a fuss. He had such a big company and was the richest man in Riverdale. He must be loaded. He would not care about these few million bucks. When she got to Apex Group, Martha got out of the car and went to the entrance of the building. At the same time, a group of people walked out. It was George! Martha's eyes brightened. She wanted to rush over while being full of joy and expectations.

However, Martha stopped walking. Was that not Philip next to George?

Why was that coward here? Martha hid at one side hurriedly. Then, she saw George asking Philip to get into the Bentley respectfully. Respectfully! She saw this with her own two eyes. George was being so respectful to Philip.

He even bowed and opened the door for him. How... How was this possible? Was this really her spineless son-in-law, Philip Clarke?

Chapter 161

She was panicking! Martha was beyond frantic now. She hurriedly took out her phone with trembling hands and took a photo. She wanted to save some evidence so that she could go back and ask Philip. Naturally, Martha was suspicious of Philip's identity now. How could a spineless coward get into the same luxury car as the richest man in Riverdale? Martha could not understand this. She turned around and left. When she got back home, she told Charles everything. "Charlie, look at this. Is this Philip?" Charles was fiddling with his birds. He put down the birdcage and put on his presbyopic glasses to take a look. He said, "Why did you take his picture? Are you still following Philip?" Charles was shocked. What was wrong with his wife?

She was even using such cheap tricks to stalk him? Martha glared at him and smacked him on the arm. She said, "Look at the person next to him!"

Charles was curious. He looked closely and exclaimed, "Is... Is that George Thomas?" Martha nodded and sat on the sofa. She crossed her arms and started pondering with a look of disbelief on her face. Then, she said, "Philip must be hiding something from us. Charlie, call him now and ask him to come over. I need to ask him what's his relationship with George. I want to know if he's hiding more money from me." Martha was only concerned about the money. She believed Philip must have taken a lot of money for himself. He must have taken more than one million bucks. After all, he had saved someone's life. Plus, the other guy was treating him so courteously.

Charles hesitated for a while and said suddenly, "Martha, don't you think that Philip has been acting differently from before?" How would Martha care about this? She slammed her hand on the table and said, "What's so different? He's still a spineless coward. If he's really different, I, as his mother-in-law,

will hire a palanquin with eight carriers to bring him to our home honorably!" Charles sighed helplessly and said, "Why are you doing this? Philip is our son-in-law, after all. Do you have to treat him this way?"

Even though Charles did not want to recognize a good-for-nothing like Philip as his son-in-law, at the end of the day, the fact could not be changed.

Martha glared at him and said, "Why are you talking so much? Call him now!" When she saw that Charles did not make a move, she took out her own phone and said angrily, "If you won't do it, I will!" After she dialed the number, Martha waited. When the call went through, Martha said arrogantly, "Philip, where are you? Come to my house now. Your father-in-law and I have something to ask you." When Philip got Martha's call, he had just arrived at the hospital with George. Her tone was unfriendly and it sounded like she was interrogating him. He smiled and said, "Mom, I'm at the hospital. I'll go there in a bit." "No! Get over here now!" Martha said proudly. Slam! She hung up the phone without waiting for a reply, making Philip sigh helplessly. He called a car and went to the Old Johnston Manor.

When he got inside the house, Philip could feel the coldness inside. Martha was sitting on the sofa. She looked at him with the corner of her eyes. She

said coldly, "You're here. Sit." Philip nodded and greeted the two elders.

Then, he sat on the single-seated sofa diagonally across Martha. He asked,

"Mom, what's wrong? Why did you ask me to come here in such a hurry?"

Martha did not beat around the bush. She said frankly, "Philip, what's your relationship with George? Did you really just save him? That's all?" Philip was shocked. What did Martha find out? No way! He had been hiding this quite well. "Mom, didn't I already explain it to you? Why don't I ask Mr.

Thomas over to explain this again?" Philip said. However, Martha chuckled coldly and grabbed her phone. Then, she put it in front of Philip and pointed at the screen. "Is this you?" He was still lying to him! When Philip saw the photo, his heart dropped. Was Martha stalking him? He lifted his eyebrows, and his face fell. Philip looked disgusted as he said, "It's me. However, this doesn't mean anything. I was just there to express my gratitude. In the end, Mr. Thomas was very courteous to me. He walked me out personally and drove me back to my office." "That's all?" Martha was curious. However, she had no proof that Philip was lying. Philip chuckled and said, "Then will you two believe me if I tell you I own Apex Group and George is working for me?" Of course not! Martha would not believe this. She would know what kind of person her son-in-law was. If it was just like he said, why did he choose to suffer her cold shoulders and humiliation all this time?

Chapter 162

Philip knew they would not believe him, so he purposely said that.

Sometimes, people would not want to believe the truth. Martha did not say anything. It was unclear

what she was thinking about. Then, she said in a commanding tone, "You don't need to go to Wynn's grandfather's birthday that's happening in two days. Just stay home." Martha's father would be celebrating his 70th birthday the day after tomorrow. She did not want to bring this cowardly man over. If not, she would be shamed endlessly by her family members from her maternal home. Plus, the old master had always been unhappy about Wynn's marriage. Would she be congratulating her

father or infuriating him by bringing Philip back? Philip expected this, so he did not say anything. He took out a box from his pocket and said, "Mom, this is the gift I prepared for the old master." Martha looked at the embroidered box on the table and murmured, "What's this? The box looks so bad. Are you giving him something that's only worth a few dozen bucks?" Martha did not even want to open the box to take a look. She did not want to dirty her eyes. What good thing could Philip afford to give the old master? Would it not be a joke for her to bring this box to the old master?

When Philip was about to say something, Charles mediated the dispute and said, "Martha, it's something from Philip's heart. Can you stop causing trouble now?" Martha scoffed and said coldly, "Alright. You should go now." Before Philip could walk out of the door, Martha's second sister, Paula, walked in while dressed stylishly. She was not courteous at all. She immediately sat down on the sofa and yelled, "Martha, get me a glass of water! It's so hot and I'm parched." Martha's face fell, but she still fetched a glass of water for her second sister. Paula took a few sips before noticing Philip. She sneered with a surprised expression. "Oh, Philip is here too!

That's good. I'm here to talk to you about this. The old master's birthday is in two days. You guys should go with our Samantha's car." Go there with their car? Martha was curious, so she asked, "Paula, will we fit in Sammy's car? "Of course!" Paula was excited. She said with a grin, "Our Frankie just bought a new car for Sammy. It's a Lincoln Navigator they said. It's over a million bucks and it's a seven-seater. So it'll definitely fit all of you." She was clearly showing off. This was why Paula was here. Martha's face fell as she glared at Philip furiously. She was calling him a good-for-nothing bum in her heart. Paula was ecstatic. She was indeed here to show off. Now that she saw their unwilling and helpless faces, she felt extremely pleased with herself. Paula felt resentful toward Philip for failing to meet expectations and said, "Martha, it's alright. Just tell Philip to work harder.

Perhaps he'll be able to buy a good car in a few years. Right, Philip?" When Philip's name was mentioned, he chuckled and said, "You're being

hilarious, Aunt Paula. How can I compete with Frank? He owns a company." "Sigh, you can't say that. Even though there's a huge difference between you and Frankie, I know that you can endure a lot of hardship. Why don't I ask Frankie to help keep a lookout on any vacancy that's suitable for you in his company? I'll ask him to help out because after all, we're family.

We have to keep the goodies within the family. You'll even throw a bone to your dog." Paula chuckled. Her expression betrayed how she was feeling right now. Her words were laced with jeers and mockery. Of course her nephew-in-law was nothing compared to her Frankie. She was just saying without meaning any of it. She wanted to flex her son-in-law's ability.

Philip's face fell. Did she just call him a dog? Hehe. "Thank you, Aunt Paula," Philip took in a deep breath and said calmly. "Alright, I'll be going now. I'll ask Sammy to pick you up in two days." Paula came quickly and left quickly once she was done showing off. After Paula left, Martha was livid. She smashed the cup and screamed at Philip angrily, "Who asked you to chime in? You worthless piece of trash! Look at your Aunt Paula's son-in-law and look at you! What has Frankie bought for his wife? An LV bag, gold necklaces, and gold rings. Now, he even bought a luxury car that's worth over a million bucks! Before this, he even bought a three-story mansion that costs over ten million! What about you? What have you ever bought for us? How did I get such a spineless bum like you as my son-in-law? I'm so mad! You're not allowed to come to the birthday party, do you hear me?" Martha was so angry that her head was throbbing. She sat on the sofa while fuming. "Why are you still standing there? Get lost! I get a headache whenever I see you!" Philip was feeling helpless. He had bought a house too. It was at the other courtyard in Dragon City. It was the most expensive one. It was called First Palace and it was worth a billion bucks!

Luxury car? He had all of the luxury cars in the world. His parking lot was built on a hill. "Mom, I bought a house not long ago too," Philip looked at the angry Martha and said suddenly after pondering.

Chapter 163

After he said that, Martha stared at Philip. Her gaze was sharp, looking as if she was trying to find something on Philip's face. "What? Did you say you bought a house? Philip, do you know what you're talking about? You've been poor for three years but now you can afford a house? I don't think you can even afford a toilet!" Martha was furious. Philip was really something else. He was still trying to lie to her at this moment. He could afford a house?

Martha even paid half of the amount of the house he and Wynn were living in right now. The average property price in Riverdale was 20,000 to 30,000

bucks per square feet. How could he afford that? "Mom, before I got married to Wynn, I brought over some savings from my home. I bought it recently so if you and dad want to live there, I can arrange for it right now," Philip said calmly. This time, Charles could not continue watching this anymore.

He had been fiddling with his antiques at one side before this. He scoffed and said, "Philip, your mother berates you because you refuse to grow up.

Now, you're boasting in front of us. Aren't you ashamed? You said you bought a house. With what? How much savings do you have?" Charles could be quite savage when he started scolding someone. Martha chimed in sarcastically, "When you got married to Wynn, your parents were not there.

It's obvious that they look down on us. What's wrong? Are you from a rich family or are you an aristocrat? I can count the amount of your savings with my eyes closed." Philip pressed his lips together. He wanted to tell Martha that if she really wanted to count his money, she would never be able to finish counting them for hundreds of generations. Martha got up to push Philip out of the door when she saw that he was not talking. She said, "That's enough. Go home now. Don't forget that you're not allowed to

come the day after tomorrow. Go to the hospital to take care of your daughter.” After she kicked Philip out, Martha sat on the sofa. Anger was boiling in her stomach. “Charlie, what do you think Paula meant? Did she come all the way here to show off? It’s just a stupid car! It wasn’t paid for with her own

money either. She’s just depending on her son-in-law, so why’s she so pleased with herself? She’s just a chicken who wants to become a phoenix!”

Martha was scolding furiously. She was livid. When her gaze landed on the box on the coffee table, she got even angrier. What present could that good-for-nothing give anyway? She opened the box to take a look at what he wanted to give the old master. When Martha opened the box and saw what was inside, she was furious. “What is this? It’s just a stupid ornamental thumb ring! He was going to give this worthless trash to the old master for his birthday! He must have bid this from an antique market. I’m so mad! He has completely embarrassed me!” Martha looked at it a few more times and put the jade ornamental thumb ring back in the box. Then, she started to sulk. Charles only took a glance at the ring and did not pay much attention to it. He did not want to care about it anyway, so he said, “Why are you making life difficult for yourself? Aren’t you just looking for trouble?”

Martha stared at him and got up to leave. At the same time in Cloud Pavilion, the biggest antique place in Capital City. A tall and slender woman in a suit pushed open the heavy door and walked into the vast office. There were various valuable antiques and precious stones all over the room. “Boss, are you looking for me?” The woman bowed. Her hands were on her stomach.

She was respectful. A middle-aged man who looked like he was in his 40s sat on the chair. He was wearing a pair of black-rimmed glasses and there was a thin golden chain on his glasses. He had a large build, and his face was solemn. He looked unflustered. Don Garcia was the boss of Cloud Pavilion. He was also a famous collector in the country. He had a net worth of ten billion! “Do you have the information of the person I asked you to investigate?” Don’s voice was robust. He sounded like an old clock. He gave out an air of authority. The woman replied respectfully, “I checked, but I couldn’t find anything. We already gave out an invitation of goodwill, but they rejected us.” Don nodded and said, “Keep investigating. We have to find them. Tell me once you find anything.” “Alright, Boss.” The woman went out of the office. Don got up and stood in front of the french window.

He looked out at the night view of Capital City.

Chapter 164

Two days ago, Cloud Pavilion sold an item at a sky-high price—130

million! It was a jade ornamental thumb ring that once belonged to Emperor Qianlong! When news got out, the entire city was shaken to its core! It had been quite a while since someone dared to bid like this. 130 million! The buyer was so rich and imposing! Don contacted his people to get in touch with the buyer immediately. However, they could not find them and were rejected directly when an invitation

was sent out. This buyer was so mysterious. They must be someone rich and powerful. Don had to find them immediately. At the same time, the Yates were indulging in a cheerful and joyous atmosphere. Old Master Yates was celebrating his 70th birthday. It was a huge occasion! Old Master Yates' name was Bob Yates. He was a high-ranking secretary of an organization and held an important position.

He had many students, and it could be said that he was highly respected.

After he retired, he went back to Yates Village and became the most respected person there. It was all because of his position in the family hierarchy. The Yates became the most influential family in the village.

There were a lot of different branches in the family tree. There were more than ten families with that name. With Bob's prestige, he led a nice life.

Some of his children joined the organization and some ventured into the business world. Of course, some were just idle in general. After all, one would get all kinds of people when one had a large family. Back then, Bob had assisted Charles financially, so that was how he got a good opportunity.

The Yates Courtyard had the typical tall white walls of Hui-style architecture. It had three halls with two enclosed courtyards. There was a pond, a fake mountain, and a landscape garden in the main courtyard. They displayed the imposing manner of the top family in Yates Village. Old Master Yates' children and grandchildren were excited about his birthday

party. Not only did they want to congratulate the old master, but they also wanted to see a certain someone. "Do you think that good-for-nothing will come to the old master's party?" Inside the Yates Courtyard, a gang of youngsters was chatting while having tea. "Of course not! Aunt Martha won't let him come. She didn't bring him last time." "Yeah, the old master doesn't like Philip, so it'll only anger the old master if Aunt Martha brings him." "I don't know what Wynn was thinking. She insisted on marrying that spineless bum. I'm going to die from laughter." They were all from the Yates family. They were born in Yates Village. "He can't just not show up.

I want to see him make a fool out of himself. Let me call Aunt Martha and tell her to bring him along," a young man said. He looked quite handsome.

There was a necklace with a gold lock on his neck. His name was Eric Yates.

He was the only son of Samson Yates, the fourth child of the old master. He was also the youngest one in the third generation of Yates. The old master was very fond of him. As such, he was spoilt until he was arrogant and condescending. "Aunt Martha, this is Eric. I want to ask you something.

Will your son-in-law Philip come to my grandpa's birthday party?" Eric shushed his cousins by putting his finger on his lips. "Eric! What's wrong?

Do you miss your useless brother-in-law?" Martha mocked over the phone.

Eric chuckled and said, "I was just asking. It has been a while since I saw him." Martha replied, "Alright, I

know what you're thinking about. Philip will definitely show up this time. If he refuses, I'll tie him up and drag him there, okay?" When he got the answer he wanted, Eric exchanged a few more words with Martha before hanging up. Then, he announced to everyone, "Alright, Philip will be here. Let's get ready. We'll watch how he makes a fool out of himself later." The group of people looked at each other and smirked. Their faces looked pleased as they thought about their evil plans. This was such a grand party. How boring would it be if they did not cause some drama? Plus, Philip was always the butt of the joke. He could not be absent. After some planning from Eric and his gang, this plan was brewing quickly. Almost all of the Yates knew that Philip would be coming

to the old master's party. Not only the youngsters but even the seniors including Samson were shaking their heads in disdain. Samson said angrily,

"If a coward like Philip comes to congratulate the old master, it'll bring shame to the Yates." Philip had no idea about this. He went to the hospital to visit Mila and ran into Wynn in the hospital room. "Wynn, you got off early today," Philip said with a grin. Wynn peered at him coldly and did not reply. Philip did not know what to do now. "Are you in a bad mood?" Philip sat down next to Wynn and asked softly. Wynn was furious. She was keeping her anger inside of her. She wanted to ask him but did not want to be the one who made the first move. She wanted Philip to explain to her himself. Mila ran over quietly and approached Philip's ear. She said softly in a sweet voice, "Daddy, Mommy is not happy. She told Mila that daddy's having an affair. There's a pretty aunty out there." An affair? Philip was amused. He said immediately, "Wynn, what are you thinking? Do you think a man like me will have an affair?" Wynn could not take it anymore. She turned her head, showing her red eyes. Tears were rolling in her eyes. One would feel a twinge of pain in their hearts from looking at her eyes. "Philip, who is Chloe Sommerset?" Wynn asked suddenly. She was trying hard to control her emotions.

Chapter 165

Chloe Sommerset. How did Wynn know about Chloe? Philip was stunned.

His words were stuck in his throat. He did not know how to answer her.

Wynn's eyes were red with some moisture in them. She looked at Philip and tried to catch something from the changes in his expression. In the end, she only felt disappointment. She was disappointed in Philip. Wynn covered her mouth and got up. Then, she left the room while sobbing. Philip did not say anything because he did not know how to explain this situation to her. He was not ready to explain this to Wynn. Wynn cried for a while in the toilet.

She was sure that Philip was having an affair as he did not explain the matter to her. Wynn's heart was hurting. She did not know how to face Philip. More

than ten minutes had passed before Wynn finally calmed down. She went back to the room and did not see Philip. She then continued to accompany Mila with a glum face. Philip had tried to explain himself a few times but it was as if the words were stuck in his throat. He could not get them out. The atmosphere in the room was depressing, so Philip exited the room while Wynn was still in the toilet. When he got out, he called Mindy. "Mindy, did anything happen at your company today?" On the other end of the phone, Mindy was obviously mad. She scoffed a few times and said, "Hmph! Philip Clarke, you absolute trash of a man, do not call me again!" Slam! She hung up. Philip did not understand what was going on. He muttered to himself and called the number again. In the end, Mindy yelled at him and hurled abuses at him, "Philip Clarke! Stop calling me! You fckboy, I'm blocking you!" "Wait, Mindy, I have something to ask you. It's serious," Philip said quickly. He was scared that Mindy would block him. When the other party did not say anything, he asked hurriedly, "Did Wynn run into anyone in the office today?" He could guess what had happened. Wynn had gone to discuss business with Turner, but she asked about Chloe when she got back. It could only mean that she ran into her in the office. Mindy said coldly, "You're asking me? Don't you know what shameful deed you've done? Wynn loves you so much and you... You cheated on her behind her back! You fckboy!" Mindy was livid. She was fighting for justice on behalf of Wynn. How dare a good-for-nothing like Philip have an affair! The entire company knew what had happened in the meeting room. "Mindy, you've misunderstood me. Am I that kind of person? Tell me who Wynn ran into at the office today," Philip said. Mindy hesitated for a while and said angrily,

"The collaboration with Turner went to sh*t. A woman named Chloe Sommerset barged in halfway and slapped Wynn during the meeting..."

Chloe slapped Wynn? Instantly, Philip's face turned cold. His eyes also became piercing. Wynn did not tell him this. Philip felt remorseful toward Chloe, but he would not allow anyone to bully Wynn. "Alright, I got it."

Philip hung up the phone. His temperament became intimidating. He called

George immediately. "Old Man George, get in touch with Chloe for me. I want to see her," Philip said coldly. George said through the phone, "Young Master, Miss Sommerset is with me right now. Do you want to come over?"

"I'll be there," Philip said. Then, he called a car and got to Apex Tower.

Inside the chairman's office, Chloe was sitting on the soft sofa with her arms crossed. Her eyes were cold and they were filled with resentment. She was staring at Philip who was standing in front of her. "I haven't seen you in seven years. You've changed quite a lot," Chloe said. Her gaze looked complicated. There was surprise, jealousy, hope, and also disappointment.

Chapter 166

Philip looked at the woman in front of him coldly. This was the woman he had wronged seven years ago. He said, "Chloe, don't involve other people in our business. Don't cause any trouble for my family." Slap!

Chloe got up and slapped Philip across the face. Then, she glared at him and said, "What happened between you and me will not end so easily. Don't forget how you left me without a word and how much you've hurt me!" Chloe's heart pounded when she saw Philip. After all, they had not seen each other for seven years. She had even looked forward to this. However, Philip's eyes and expression just now betrayed how he truly felt. Chloe was a woman, so she knew how Philip was feeling. He only cared about that woman named Wynn. "Chloe, what happened seven years ago was my fault. It's fine if you want to punish me. However, you can't do anything to Wynn. This is my warning for you," Philip said. If Chloe really touched Wynn, Philip would fight back without a second thought. "Warning?" Chloe laughed coldly. The gentleness in the corner of her eyes became cold. She said, "Who are you to warn me? You're the reason I'm like this today! How dare you leave without a word seven years ago and let me suffer the humiliation and shame all alone! On what grounds?" Chloe yelled and cried until her voice was hoarse.

Tears rolled down from the corner of her eyes. They signified the despair in her heart. "Do you know how I managed to live through those seven years?"

Chloe Sommerset has become a massive joke in Capital City! The Sommersets have become a joke! "And all of this was caused by you, Philip!"

"You ruined me. I just want to get back what I deserve and you're being so nervous? "Wynn? Let me tell you, Philip. As long as I am here, your life will be living hell! I will definitely break you two apart. I will!" Chloe said a lot in one breath. She looked terrifying when she talked with her teeth clenched. Philip took a deep breath and looked at Chloe. He felt remorseful.

He did not know how much hurt he had caused her after running away from that marriage. She changed. She felt foreign to Philip and he felt scared.

"I... I'm sorry. I can apologize to you. If you want anything, you can come to me. I will try my best to fulfill your wishes, but Wynn and Mila are my limits. I won't allow them to be harmed in any way, do you understand?"

Philip said. His heated gaze was staring at Chloe. "Fulfill my wishes?"

Chloe scoffed and said, "Alright, then I want you to divorce Wynn and marry me. Can you do that?" Philip frowned, and he fell silent. Chloe laughed in self-mockery for a long while. Tears rolled down her cheeks again. "I knew it. You never loved me. Then why did you get engaged to me back then? Why?" Philip did not know how to deal with Chloe who was being hysterical. He could only let her get angry at him and hit him.

Suddenly, Chloe hugged Philip and said tearfully, "Philip, I miss you. I miss you so much. Promise me you'll divorce that b*tch. I will listen to anything you say. I won't cause any trouble for you and I won't even interfere even if you find another woman out there once we're married, okay?" This was Chloe's love. Her love was so petty and resentful. She loved him so much until she had deviated from the meaning of love. Philip pushed Chloe away.

He wanted to say something but he stopped. Eventually, he said, "Chloe, I'm sorry." His apology included everything he wanted to say. Chloe's entire body went limp. The last piece of softness in her heart was completely destroyed by Philip. He even threw it on the ground and trampled on it.

Chloe wiped away her tears and chuckled coldly. She said, "I understand.

I'm just a dispensable passerby in your heart." Philip pressed his lips

together. He wanted to explain, but in the end, he chose silence. He did not want Chloe to get hurt because of him again. He also did not want Wynn to get hurt because of him. However, the damage had already been done. He was scared that the more he explained, the more he would mess things up.

Perhaps, being straightforward was the best ending for both of them.

Chloe's expression was icy. She stared into Philip's eyes and asked suddenly, "Philip, does your wife know who you are?" Chloe was completely devoured by anger. She only had one goal in her heart, and it was revenge. She wanted to return the humiliation she had felt for the past seven years to Philip. She wanted him to understand that he would never be able to make up for the hurt that she endured. Philip's pupils constricted as he frowned. He asked coldly, "What are you going to do?" Chloe took out her phone and crossed one arm across her chest. A cold smile appeared on her red lips. She said, "What do you think Wynn's reaction will be if I tell her who you really are?" Philip's eyes dimmed. His entire body plunged into coldness. When she said that, Chloe dialed the number that she found.

The call went through. "Hello, who's this?" It was Wynn's voice.

Chapter 167

When he heard Wynn's voice, Philip's face fell. He stared at Chloe intensely. Chloe looked at Philip with a fake smile and said, "Hello, Wynn.

I'm Chloe." There was silence on the other end of the phone. "How can I help you?" Wynn was a woman with a temper. It was obvious that she was mad from her cold tone. Chloe did not answer immediately. She looked at Philip and said softly, "If Wynn knows who you are, how will she react?

Have you ever thought about it?" Philip clenched his fists, his eyes heated.

His low voice sounded like the growl of a beast. He said, "Chloe Sommerset, you're playing with fire." Philip was nervous, but at the same time, he was furious. He did not like to be threatened! "Philip, do you not understand me?

The more exciting a game is, the more I'll like it." Chloe placed her hand under her chin and looked at him provocatively. Then, she said into the

phone, "Wynn, what kind of man do you think Philip is?" What kind of man Philip was? Wynn was taken aback. She answered without even thinking,

“Miss Sommerset, I don’t even know you. If you’re here because of my husband, then we can talk face to face. I’ll try my best to fulfill whatever conditions you want. However, I must warn you not to break Philip and me apart.” This was a warning from Wynn. Of course, Chloe did not expect her to answer like this. Her expression froze as she knitted her beautiful eyebrows together. She looked arrogant and icy. Chloe said coldly, “Wynn, I don’t think you know your husband that well. Have you ever looked into his past? Do you know about his family background?” “What do you mean?” Wynn was puzzled. She did not understand what Chloe was talking about. She was right. Wynn did not understand Philip all that much. Wynn did not know what Philip was like before university. She had only heard stories from Philip himself. Plus, she had never met those friends Philip mentioned. She only knew recently what Philip’s family was like and what jobs his parents had. Did Philip really run away from home as he said?

Wynn was confused. Her voice became less confident. “If you want to know about Philip’s past, come to Northern Sky Western Restaurant,” Chloe said calmly. Her eyes were glued on Philip the entire time. There was silence on the other end of the phone. Then, Wynn replied, “Okay.” After she hung up, Chloe stood proudly in front of Philip. She looked pleased as she had managed to get away with her cunning plans. She said, “You don’t look nervous at all.” Philip frowned and asked, “What are you trying to do?” He did not take action just now. He was waiting for Chloe. If she exposed him through the phone, then he would not hesitate to take action to stop this from happening. Chloe smirked and reached out a fair hand. She glided her hand across Philip’s resolute face. Her eyes were filled with love and admiration.

She said, “It’s simple. Have dinner with me tonight. We haven’t had dinner together in seven years.” Have dinner with her? Philip was enraged.

“Impossible! You’re extorting me!” Chloe smiled and said, “It’s up to you.

Plus, it’s just dinner. Why are you so nervous? Why? Are you scared that

your wife might see us together?” Chloe did not continue talking. She waited for Philip to answer her. After a while, Philip replied, “Alright, I’ll go, but I must warn you. If you expose anything about me to Wynn, I’ll make you regret this.” Philip turned around and left angrily after he said that. Chloe stood in the office alone. She watched as Philip left. Her heart started throbbing with pain. ‘Why? ‘Why do you only care about that b*tch?

‘I can’t even compare to her?’ When he got back to the hospital, Philip ran into Wynn in front of the hospital room. Wynn glanced at Philip coldly and the latter only smiled at her before moving out of the way. They looked at each other but did not say anything. Wynn did not tell Philip about the phone call. She wanted to solve this by herself. Philip did not ask as well. They just stayed in silence and started giving each other the silent treatment.

Philip drove Wynn back in the evening. Wynn looked exhausted. She said,

“I’ll be staying with my mom for a few days.” “Why are you going there?”

Philip was worried. Wynn did not say anything. She turned her head around and did not pay attention to Philip. Philip was helpless. It was not that he did not want to tell her. He just did not know how to start

the conversation.

Should he tell Wynn his real identity? Could she accept this? Was she ready to become the richest madam in the world? “Wynn, trust me. There’s nothing between me and Chloe,” Philip said suddenly. However, Wynn did not say anything. Her face was cold, and her eyes were shut. It was as if she did not want to pay attention to him. When they got to the Old Johnston Manor, the two got out of the car simultaneously. Philip wanted to help Wynn with her bag but she refused. “Mom, I’ll be staying here for a few days.” Wynn entered the house and changed her shoes. Then, she went straight into her room and slammed the door. Martha stood in the living room in confusion. She turned her head, and her face fell. She looked at Philip and asked, “Did you bully her?” Wynn did not look like she was in the right mind. Plus, she even wanted to stay here for a few days. She must have fought with Philip. Alright, very good! She had been worried that she would not have a chance to make them file for divorce, but now, here it was.

Chapter 168

“Mom, I didn’t. Maybe Wynn’s just exhausted.” Philip explained. However, Martha did not believe him. She looked at him with the corner of her eyes and her face was as cold as stagnant water. She pointed at Philip’s nose and started shouting, “Do you think I won’t understand the daughter I gave birth to? Philip, don’t say that I never warned you. A man like you is not a match for my daughter at all! If you’re smart, you should divorce Wynn as soon as possible. Stop hindering Wynn from marrying into a rich family!” Philip was helpless when he was faced with Martha’s arrogance and bossiness.

Martha was not the only one who was annoyed. Philip was feeling frustrated as well. After being accused by Martha, Philip’s tone became slightly awful.

“Alright, I got it. Can you stop nagging? This is between me and Wynn. We will take care of this,” Philip replied coldly. There was no warmth in his eyes. Martha was shocked by that ominous glint in his eyes. Martha was enraged. How dare he talk to her like this. Did he want to die? “Philip, how can you talk to me like this? So you don’t even respect your mother-in-law anymore? Alright, how amazing. Philip Clarke, you’re really something else. Get out of my house now! Out!” Martha started pushing Philip out of the house. The world had turned upside down. A son-in-law was yelling at his mother-in-law! Philip was annoyed. He swung his hand and pushed Martha aside. Thud! “Ouch!” Martha fell backward and landed on the floor on her bottom. Then, she slapped her thigh and yelled loudly, “Charlie!

Come out here and look at this! Your darling son-in-law beat me! I can’t stay in this family any longer.” Philip was mortified. He went over to help Martha up. He said, “Mom, I’m so sorry. It was an accident.” “What do you mean it was an accident? You did this on purpose!” Martha pointed at Philip unreasonably and started hurling abuses. The argument outside caught the attention of Charles who was in the study and Wynn who was in the bedroom. They were annoyed when they came out and saw the scene before them. Charles went up to Philip and slapped him across the face. He yelled,

“Are you insane? How dare you hit your mother-in-law. I, Charles Johnston, don’t have a son-in-law like you! Get out of here now!” Wynn ran over hurriedly and helped Martha up. She glared at Philip with

anger in her eyes.

“Get out of my house now! I don’t want to see you!” Philip could not explain himself in front of the wrath of the three. He looked at Wynn for a long time before turning around to leave. When Wynn saw Philip turning around, she felt a throb in her heart. She wanted to run up to him and ask for an explanation, but Martha grabbed her by the arm. “Wynn, is my tailbone broken? Take me to the hospital.” How would Martha not detect that? Wynn had only asked Philip to leave in a fit of anger. She could not let her daughter run after him now. The bigger this misunderstanding, the better. Wynn was frantic. One was her mother while the other was Philip. “Mom, don’t worry.

’ll send you to the hospital now.” She had no choice. She had to choose her mother. After all, her mother was in so much pain that she could not even stand straight. If something happened, Philip could not bear this responsibility. When the three of them were ready to head out, they saw a handsome man in a suit outside the door. “Hello, is this the house of Martha Yates?” The man grinned. “Yes, I am Martha Yates.” Martha was holding onto Wynn for support. Her face was contorted from pain. She was so good at pretending. “Hello, Aunty. Miss Sommerset has asked me to send you these.” That man smiled. Then, seven to eight men in suits started carrying things into the house. They were all high-end luxurious goods. Gold necklaces, jade bangles, black pearls, and even some calligraphies for Charles. In addition to that, there were also two boxes of money. There were two million bucks in total! Aside from those, there was also a Maserati car key. Looking at the gifts that were being carried into her house, Martha was shocked. Wynn was also stunned. “Um... Child, are these all for us?”

Martha’s legs were turning into noodles from the shock. She was starting to stammer from excitement. Her eyes never once left those gifts. Especially the boxes filled with two million bucks. It was cold hard cash! “Yes, Aunty.

These are all from Miss Sommerset.” The man smiled. Martha could not

stand still. These were all for her! Wynn’s face fell. She could guess who was the one who sent all of these. “May I ask who Miss Sommerset is? Do I know her?” Martha was not an idiot. She grabbed the man’s hands and asked excitedly. The man replied, “Miss Sommerset is Mr. Philip Clarke’s friend.”

Join Telegram Group For chit Chat and Fast update

Chapter 169

Philip Clarke? Martha frowned. She looked annoyed. Whenever she heard Philip’s name, she would feel as if her entire body was covered in thorns.

However, she hid that feeling in a blink of an eye. Miss Sommerset was the one who sent over all these gifts. There was precious jewelry, a car, and also cash. It was obvious that Miss Sommerset was from an affluent family.

“Um, our Philip is friends with Miss Sommerset?” Martha smiled. That man replied politely, “I don’t know the details. I’m just here to deliver the gifts.”

After he said that, the man left with his men. He came just as quickly as he left. Martha finally came back to her senses. She was rich! “Charlie, Wynn, we’re going to be rich! These... These things are worth so much money!

We also have two million bucks!” Martha was so excited that her bottom did not hurt anymore. She stared at those gifts and the two boxes of cash.

She wanted so badly to fall asleep while holding them. Charles was excited, of course. Especially when he saw those calligraphies. He could tell that they were extremely valuable. They were of good quality. They were amazing things! The two of them had fallen into the enemy’s hands. “Wynn, who is Miss Sommerset? Does she know Philip?” Martha was not an idiot.

Miss Sommerset only gave them these things because of Philip. Philip was a worthless scum, so how did he get so many wealthy friends? That kid was hiding a lot of things from them! Wynn’s face fell. She said angrily with a cold expression on her face, “Mom, Dad, return these things immediately.

We can’t accept them.” Wynn did not understand what Chloe was trying to say by doing this, but she could tell that she was displaying her power with money. Chloe Sommerset wanted to steal Philip away from her! No way in

hell! Philip was her husband and he was Mila’s father. Wynn would not admit defeat! When Martha heard that Wynn wanted to return all of these gifts, she started to make a fuss. She shrieked, “No! No! You can’t! Miss Sommerset gave me these. These are mine! They belong to me, Martha Yates! Who are you to send these back?” Martha’s eyes would only open for money. This was the snobbish Martha Yates. So what if Wynn was her daughter? Was she better than money? Martha would not return these gifts even if she had to cut off ties with her daughter. There were so many gold necklaces. Also, she had two million bucks and a Maserati. Martha never had these things before. How could she just give them back? “Mom, do you know why she gave you these?” Wynn was stomping her feet in anger. Tears were forming in her eyes. She was so unfortunate to have such a money-minded mother. “I don’t care. Wynn Johnston, I’m warning you. Miss Sommerset gave me these things, so they’re mine now. You don’t have the right to make me return them!” Martha was guarding those gifts while glaring at Wynn. “Charlie, say something. Tell me, should I return these things or not?” Martha was trying to gain more momentum with Charles.

Charles was conflicted. To be honest, he liked the two calligraphies. One of them was from Wang Xizhi! Gosh! If word got out, his ranking in the collector’s circle would go up! However, he could tell that his daughter was mad. “Martha, why don’t we return these? As the saying goes, ‘don’t get a reward if it’s not deserved’. Even if they are for us, we can’t take them!”

Charles still cared about his daughter. Martha exploded. She sat on the ground and wailed while slapping her thighs, “Charles Johnston, oh Charles Johnston! You’re bullying me because I don’t have the

same last name as you two, right? You Johnstons are the worst! What have I gotten after getting married to you for so many years? I was blind when I got married to you, and I even gave birth to a heartless child! I'm so mad! I can't live like this anymore! I don't want to live anymore! "I'll tell you guys now, I won't return any of these things! If you dare to return these, I'll drink insecticide and die!" When Martha started making a fuss, no one could handle her.

Comments (1)

Stephanie Paris

I fucking hate her mother everything about her disgusted me [VIEW ALL COMMENTS](#)

Chapter 170

Wynn was crying from frustration. She stomped her feet and went back to her bedroom. Then, she slammed the door. Martha was stunned, but she shook her head while feeling pleased with herself. Then, she looked at Charles as if she was showing off. She stood up with a devilish grin on her face. She happily brought everything back to her room. After that, Martha remembered that there was something off about Philip. Miss Sommerset gave them so many expensive gifts for no reason. Plus, judging from Wynn's reaction, they must be hiding something from her. "Charlie, what do you think is wrong with Philip? Why did Miss Sommerset send so many expensive things to us?" Martha asked. She was constantly thinking about Miss Sommerset. Why would a normal friend send them so many expensive things? It seemed that Philip and Miss Sommerset's relationship was not that ordinary. Charles was studying his calligraphies. He answered, "You should ask Wynn. She might know." Martha pressed her lips together and walked out of her bedroom. Coincidentally, she saw Wynn walking out of her room. She called out, "Wynn, where are you going? I have something to ask you." Wynn ignored Martha. She pushed the door and walked away.

"That stupid girl is getting more and more out of hand. She must be getting influenced by that good-for-nothing." Martha rolled her eyes in anger and mumbled. She had to call Philip and ask him about this. After Martha had that thought, she dialed Philip's number, "Philip, is Miss Sommerset your friend?" Philip was in the hospital with Mila. When he heard that, he frowned instantly and asked, "Mom, did she go to your house?" "No, she

just asked someone to send some expensive things over." Martha did not tell him what they were. She was scared that he would ask for them back if she told him. Philip was quiet. He forced out a smile and explained, "Mom, since she gave them to you, you should accept them. She's a good friend of mine from my hometown. She came to Riverdale for a vacation." When Martha heard that, she was pleased. She said excitedly, "Oh, Philip. You should have told me that you have a lot of rich friends. Right, just tell me what you want to eat next time. Don't be courteous with me. Also, invite Miss Sommerset over when she's free. I have to entertain her properly."

Martha's attitude changed all of a sudden. However, Philip was not surprised. She was just a person who would open her eyes to money and be easily swayed. After talking for a while, Philip hung up the phone. His expression was solemn as he called Chloe immediately. He said in a low voice, "Chloe Sommerset, what is the meaning of this?" Chloe was walking out of the parking lot when she got Philip's call. There was a pleased smirk on her face. "Nothing. I just gave your mother-in-law a surprise since she looks down on you so much. How are things? Is she fawning over you right now? She also asked you to bring me back for dinner, right?" Philip's eyes went dark. He looked at his daughter who was sleeping on the bed and walked out of the room. He said, "Chloe, I'm warning you. Don't interfere with my business! Where are you?" "Why? You can't wait to see me, can you? Aren't you scared that your wife will be worried?" Chloe sashayed into the restaurant. "You should know how my temper is. Where are you?"

Philip's voice turned icy. "Northern Sky Western Restaurant," Chloe replied before hanging up. Philip was shocked! Damn Chloe! He was tricked by her. He thought she would not meet Wynn if he agreed to her request. He did not have time to think. He ran out of the hospital and called a car to Northern Sky Western Restaurant. He had to stop this meeting. At the same time. After Wynn got dressed, she arrived at Northern Sky Western Restaurant. This was the most luxurious and expensive restaurant that served western cuisine in Riverdale. There were only 17 branches in the

country. Wynn looked gorgeous tonight. When she arrived at the restaurant, she caught everyone's attention. "Hello, I have a reservation under Miss Sommerset," Wynn smiled and said to the hostess "Alright, please follow me." The hostess led Wynn to the top floor where the rotating restaurant was. It was a semi-open space. She could see the night view of Riverdale while below them was a swimming pool. One would feel refreshed looking at the blue water in the pool. Chloe had booked this entire floor. Wynn saw Chloe sitting there sipping on her coffee. There was a moment where Wynn thought that Chloe was a perfect match for Philip. She did not know why.

Maybe it was because Chloe had the same habit as Philip when he was drinking his coffee. She sat down. The two of them looked at each other.

Wynn opened her mouth coldly and said, "Miss Sommerset, let's be frank."

Wynn was nervous. Her hands were still trembling when she placed them on her knees. It was because Chloe was exerting so much pressure on her, especially by giving her parents those expensive gifts. She was under an immense amount of stress. Chloe parted her red lips. She smiled warmly and said, "Miss Johnston, how much do you know about Philip?" Wynn replied instantly, "Philip is my husband, so of course I know him well."

Chloe smiled slightly and looked at Wynn. The latter was a porcupine that was covered with spines. She could not wait to pledge sovereignty. "I am Philip's fiancée," Chloe said all of a sudden. Her eyes lacked warmth. She then took a sip of her coffee.

Philip's fiancée? Wynn could feel her heart skip a beat. Her fair hands clenched together in fists as she grabbed her dress. She looked at Chloe in disbelief. Then, she lowered her eyes and her lips started to tremble. What was going on? She was Philip's fiancée? Why did Philip not tell her about this? At this moment, Wynn was feeling all kinds of emotions in her heart.

It was difficult for her to calm herself down. She was so nervous that she took a big gulp of her coffee to control her emotions. Chloe smirked coldly.

She was feeling pleased with herself and it was made obvious by the smirk on her face. She continued to say, "Philip and I are childhood sweethearts.

We've known each other since we were young. Seven years ago, he left without a word at our engagement party. I didn't expect him to be married and have a daughter seven years later," Chloe said slowly. Each and every word she said made Wynn feel like a sinner. She had known Philip from a long time ago. They were also childhood sweethearts. Wynn was a woman, so she could understand the pain of a man leaving without a word—

especially during their engagement party. This was the ultimate humiliation for a woman. "I... I'm sorry. I'll apologize to you on Philip's behalf." Wynn managed to say this after a long while. Her eyes were already wet with tears.

She had already put up her armor, but now, she was collapsing and falling apart. Wynn did not know how she should fight this anymore. After all, her opponent was Chloe. "You said you know Philip, but did he ever tell you about me?" Chloe asked. Wynn shook her head and did not dare to look at Chloe. The wind messed up her hair. Chloe shook her head helplessly and said, "I didn't think that he'd hide this from you. I wonder what he's thinking." "What do you mean?" Wynn could detect the hidden meaning in this. Chloe looked at the other party coldly. She was looking at her like she was examining her. There was also pity in her eyes. She said, "Do you really think Philip is the man you see in your daily life? He's always quiet and has to suffer mockery and humiliation from your family every day. In front of all of you, he has become a spineless coward." Wynn did not say anything.

She had already predicted this. Philip was not the spineless coward that she thought he was. His huge transformation recently proved that. "Philip told me his family runs a business. He told me that he ran away from home."

Wynn wanted to get the upper hand. She told Chloe that in a serious tone, but she sounded guilty. Chloe smiled. She was smiling in an icy and exaggerated manner. "You believe him?" Chloe asked. "What if I tell you that the Clarkes own this restaurant and that this restaurant belongs to Philip.

Will you still believe him?" The Clarkes owned this restaurant? How was

that possible? This was the Northern Sky Western Restaurant. There were only 17 in the entire country! They had assets up to a few billion! Wynn frowned. She was extremely nervous and curious. What was Philip hiding from her? Chloe continued slowly. "I don't think you know him all that much. I don't know what qualifications a woman like you have to be Philip's wife." She was mocking and humiliating Wynn

deviously. Wynn lowered her head even further. Tears started rolling down her eyes uncontrollably.

“I’m sorry, I need to go to the restroom.” Wynn ran to the restroom and broke down. She finally calmed down after a few minutes. She touched up her makeup and walked out to continue talking with Chloe. Chloe could tell Wynn had been crying. The arrogance on her face did not diminish. She said, “Wynn, in these seven years, you’ve just been a toy to Philip. You don’t even know what his family does nor who he is. And you still have the guts to say that you know him? Do you think Philip really loves you? “I, Chloe Sommerset, am Philip Clarke’s future. I have what you don’t have. I knew Philip since we were young and I know everything about him. Plus, we have a wedding contract. Even if he left without saying anything, it’s still in effect. “Wynn, divorce Philip. I can give you everything you want,”

Chloe said sentence by sentence. She became more and more overbearing.

She took out a black card from her purse and said, “Here’s 30 million. You’ll get another 30 million once you divorce Philip.” Wynn grabbed her dress tightly. She lifted her head and had a serious expression on her face. She said, “Miss Sommerset, thank you for telling me all these. However, I have to tell you that Philip is my husband and he’s also Mila’s father. I won’t give him up no matter what you say.” After she said that, Wynn got up and walked out of the restaurant. Chloe sat on her seat and faced the wind. She looked at the tallest building not far away. It was the Apex Tower. She muttered, “Wynn, do you know that the tower over there belongs to Philip as well? How will a stupid woman like you be Philip’s perfect match?”

Chloe took out her phone after she said that and called a number. She said coldly, “Do it well. I don’t want to leave any traces behind.” A deep

masculine voice replied on the other end of the phone, “Don’t worry, Miss Sommerset. We’ll definitely do it perfectly. I’ll ask my men to tarnish her tonight.” Chloe hung up the phone instantly. There was no warmth in her eyes. ‘Wynn, don’t blame me for doing this. ‘You shouldn’t be with Philip.

He belongs only to me, Chloe Sommerset. ‘I will personally destroy anyone who gets close to Philip.’

Comments (1)

tarpon213

I wish this book had faster updates.

[VIEW ALL COMMENTS](#)

Chapter 172

Wynn walked down from the top floor lifelessly and miserably. She could not stop the tears that were rolling down her cheeks. Why? Why did Philip hide this from her? She felt hurt and betrayal that she had never felt before.

Wynn started to question herself. Was she just one of Philip's toys? She felt that Chloe was too domineering. She was not her opponent at all. What should she do? How should she face this? Wynn felt exhausted. She started walking with no destination in mind. At this time, a group of people who looked like thugs began following behind her. They had received the signal

and been waiting on the first floor for a very long time. They looked at each other while rubbing their fists before heading over to Wynn quickly. "Hey pretty lady, you're looking hot. Your skin is so fair and your legs are so slender. Daddy likes women like you. Why isn't there a man with you? Do you want to have a drink with me and the boys?" "Why is a pretty lady like you crying? Who bullied you? Tell me and I'll kill him for you." The thugs followed Wynn and verbally assaulted her. They were also trying to touch her and bring her to their private room. A few customers and servers saw this. They were furious. However, they did not dare to say anything. These thugs were well-known for their trouble making in this area. They even got incarcerated a few times before. However, there were still some who wanted to be the hero. They too had ulterior motives. "What are you doing? Let go of her and get out!" a man in a suit yelled ostentatiously. One of the thugs glanced at the man in disdain and kicked him in the stomach. He said coldly,

"Didn't you see us doing something important here? Where the fck did you get the courage to pretend to be a hero? Do you want to die?" The man in the suit was strong in appearance but weak in reality. He was sent flying after that kick. He grabbed his stomach and groaned. His forehead was covered in cold sweat. When the others saw what happened, they ran away in fear. "Hehe, pretty lady. Let's go. Come and have fun with us." The leader of the thugs put his arm on Wynn's shoulder. Wynn turned around and yelled angrily, "Get lost! Don't touch me!" Her face was filled with fear. Wynn's face was dark. There were five people in the group. A weak woman like her was no match for them. However, she would not allow them to tarnish her like this. She grabbed her bag and started swinging it randomly. She yelled, "Get lost! If you don't, I'll call the police!" Smack! The chain of the bag hit Doug's face. He was the leader of the thugs. There was a bloody red line on his face. At that moment, Doug was furious. He touched his face and shouted, "Fck you! You fcking btch! How dare you be ungrateful toward us!" Slap! Doug landed a loud slap on Wynn's face. He used all his might on this slap, making Wynn fall to the ground upon impact.

She knocked her head on the wall and collapsed onto the floor while feeling woozy. The thugs looked at each other and laughed loudly. Wynn's face went pale from fear after she heard those words. She watched as the thugs walked over to her and started struggling. "Don't come over! Stop! My husband is here and he won't forgive all of you!" Philip was the only one in Wynn's head now. How would she live if she was tarnished by these men?

"Husband? Your spineless coward of a husband is famous for being spineless and you expect him to save you? Where is he? Where the hell is he?" Doug smirked coldly and tilted his head. He was telling his

men to take action. "Let go of me! Philip! Philip!" Wynn started struggling with all her might. "F*ck!" Doug went over and slapped her a few times. His slaps landed on Wynn's face heavily. She was starting to see stars. She lost all ability to fight back. At this moment, Philip rushed into the restaurant hurriedly. When he saw what was happening, his eyes went wide as anger took over his body. This anger could burn this entire restaurant to the ground. "Let her go!" Philip's roar was earth-shattering. It caused the hall of the restaurant to vibrate! When Philip saw Wynn, his eyes went red. He rushed over and grabbed two of the thugs. He quickly threw punches to their faces. Then, he ran over and kicked Doug on his waist. Doug was sent flying before he landed on the ground with a loud thud. It was unknown if he was still alive. Philip grabbed Wynn while his entire body trembled. When he saw the wounds on Wynn's face, an uncontrollable murderous intention rose and devoured the entire restaurant. "Philip, w-was she telling the truth?"

About her being your fiancée." Wynn leaned against Philip, her entire body shaking. Tears rolled down her cheeks like a string of broken pearls. She was sobbing quietly. She grabbed Philip's hand tightly while her face was covered in tear tracks. She said aggrievedly, "Please, Philip, just tell me."

Tell me, who are you?" Philip sucked in a deep breath and looked at Wynn gently. He said solemnly, "Alright, I'll tell you."

Chapter 173

Philip held Wynn in his arms. His eerie eyes reflected a coldness that would wreak havoc. He would be going on a rampage today. He would make these people pay the most horrible price they could ever think of! "Wynn, wait for me. Let me take care of this and we'll talk when we go back, okay?" The kindness in Philip's eyes caressed Wynn's face gently. "Alright," said Wynn. She nodded, her eyes filled with trust for Philip. This man was her husband. He was her guardian for the rest of her life. Why would she not believe him? Should she waver just because of what Chloe said? Wynn did not want to know who Philip was nor what the Clarkes did for a living. As long as Philip stayed with her, everything would be fine. Even if Philip did not want to tell her, she would not force him. He must have his own difficulties. She was willing to wait for the day when Philip would willingly open up to her. "Doug? Doug, are you okay?" The thugs got up and surrounded Doug. Then, they helped him up. Doug's front teeth were broken and his mouth was filled with blood. His nose was also bloody from the impact. "Fck! Why are you still standing here? Kill him!" Doug clutched his face. He was in so much pain that he could not stand up straight. Doug Moseby had never been so humiliated before. He was defeated by an ordinary young man. Damn it! Philip was carrying Wynn to one side. Then, he got up slowly. His coldness started spreading across the room with him in the center. "All of you deserve to die!" he roared. Philip ran over and grabbed a wooden chair. Then, he smashed it down on the head of one of the thugs. Smash! The wooden chair exploded and the thug screamed in pain. His head split open as he fell in a puddle of his own blood. The scene looked horrendous. Then, Philip took advantage of his proximity and did a fighting stance. In a blink of an eye, he swung his fist and it landed straight on Doug's face. Doug did not notice how he did it before he felt a cold breeze slapping his face. Then, a fist smashed into his face. In an

instant, his nose suffered a hard hit once again. Splat! The blood started spurting out from his nose. Doug yelled in pain as he fell from the impact. The rest of the thugs were taken aback. They were all stunned. 'Who am I? Where am I? What am I doing?' They were all thinking that in their hearts. However... Bang, bang, bang! In less than a minute, all of them fell to the floor after being attacked by Philip. None of them could get up. Hiss! A few customers and servers sucked in cold breaths when they saw that. They felt numbness on the top of their heads. Amazing! That was brilliant! Was that a normal human? "Fck me! That man is s-savage!" "That's Doug Moseby! He's in deep trouble now." "Oh no! Get the manager! Tell him his brother Doug has been attacked!" While the rest of them were still in shock, a waiter ran out hurriedly. Doug being attacked was a colossal piece of news! At this moment, there were a few people in the crowd who were staring at Philip.

One of them was Ruby. She was meeting up with a few friends here for dinner. When she saw Philip flipping out, she was shocked. "Is he really a coward? Why is he so strong?" Ruby was confused. She also felt alarmed and anxious. The last time she asked Tiger to teach Philip a lesson, they returned without achievements. She was even scolded fiercely by Tiger. In the end, he dumped her. He did not tell her why, but he only said that if she dared to cause trouble for Philip again, she would have to pay the price.

Hmph! Would a coward turn the world upside down? "Ruby, is that really that Philip you were talking about?" "That man is so savage! He looks manly!" "So what? He's beating up Doug. Doug is the brother of the manager of Northern Sky Western Restaurant! He's done for!" Ruby and her friends were all looking at Philip with detest. Ruby's eyebrows were knitted together. She took out her phone in secret and took a photo of Philip in action. At the same time, Philip swung his hands. His face was dark, and it was obvious he was pissed. That was alright. He had learned some skills from Reed Williams last time. He just did not expect that he would be able to use those skills one day. Philip did not want to expose that he was good at fighting, but now, he just wanted to release his anger! Philip approached Doug without saying anything and lifted his leg. Then, he stomped down on Doug's stomach before lifting his fist to hit Doug on the chin. Thud! Doug's

tooth flew out. He started puking blood. However, these were not even worth a fraction of what they deserved for harming Wynn.

Chapter 174

"You... You brat! How dare you hit me! You're digging your own grave!"

Doug was looking at Philip with fear. He said viciously, "My brother is Michael Moseby! He's the manager of this restaurant!" Thud! Philip kicked him again. This time, he kicked him on his stomach. The latter screamed and curled up in pain. His face turned extremely red. Half of Doug's kidney was about to be destroyed from that kick. "I'm going to ask you once, who ordered you to do this?" Philip's face was dark. He grabbed Doug's hair and growled. Doug was stubborn. He laughed a few times with blood in his mouth. He said, "Hehe, no one ordered me. I just saw your hot wife and wanted to f*ck her, so what?" Smack! Philip swung his hand and slapped Doug once more. After that, Doug's brain started buzzing.

“Who ordered you?” Philip shouted again. There was a murderous glint in his eyes. Doug was as stubborn as a mule. He lifted his head and laughed lamentably. “Your wife is smoking hot. Her body is so sexy. I’m sure you can’t satisfy her, right? Why don’t we team up?” Slam! Philip continued to beat Doug up.

“Stop it!” At this moment, a roar sounded from the entrance of the hall. A fat middle-aged man and his men barged in with high spirits. When the servers in the restaurant saw the man, they bowed respectfully and called out, “Manager Moseby!” Michael Moseby was here! When Michael saw that his brother was being beaten horribly, he was livid. “Who are you? Why are you hitting my brother?” Michael’s face was dark, and the flesh next to his mouth was jiggling. The men behind him surrounded the restaurant in a blink of an eye. The people who were not involved were being kept out of this. Philip put down Doug who was half-dead and stood up. He placed his hands into his pockets and looked at Michael calmly. He snorted slightly before saying, “So you’re the manager of this restaurant?” Michael was infuriated. He yelled, “That’s right! I am the manager, Michael Moseby!

You’re creating a ruckus in my territory and you even hurt my brother. How do you want to die?” His tone was icy. There was no room for discussion.

Michael had decided to teach this guy a lesson! If he did not, how could he keep his position as the manager? How would he continue to stay in Riverdale? Philip took out a cigarette and lit it. Then, he said in an undisturbed manner, “Your territory? Hehe, I want to see what you can do to me.” Everyone was taken aback. They did not expect this young man to be so rude and impetuous. He did not know what was good for him. This was Michael Moseby they were talking about. He was well-known in these streets. He had people working for him. Plus, he was rich and powerful. At this moment, the crowd started to gossip among themselves. “I told you he’s done for. He has offended the Moseby brothers. He won’t make it out alive even if he has ten lives.” “Looks like he’s that woman’s husband. Sigh, how arrogant. Does he want to fight the ten of them himself?” “He’s just a hothead. He’ll definitely be disabled after this. That woman will be taken away by the Moseby brothers after this. That’s too bad.” Ruby blinked. She had been videoing the scene before her the entire time. She frowned helplessly. Philip did not know what was good for him. How dare he challenge Michael? He was clearly asking for death. However, that was fine too. He should suffer some hardship. She would treat this as her revenge.

When she thought about this, Ruby’s eyes were starting to fill with intense disdain and contempt. She was also rejoicing in Philip’s misfortune. When Michael heard what Philip said, he was taken aback. Then, he guffawed sinisterly and said, “Alright, you’re a spicy one, kid. I want to see if you have more bones than the normal human!” Wynn had been watching by the side the entire time. She was scared and anxious. When she was about to get up, Philip turned around and smiled softly at her. “It’s fine, just stay there and rest. You’ll see the other side of your husband today.” Wynn was shocked. However, she sat back down when she saw the confidence in Philip’s eyes. For some unknown reason, she felt safe when she looked at

Philip. It was as if there was nothing to be scared of since he was here.

Another side of him? What was it?

Chapter 175

Michael's eyes twitched. The two of them were flirting with each other in front of him. They were not respecting him at all! Damn it! How dare they look down on him? Michael was furious. He pointed at Philip and shouted,

"Kid, don't blame me for being vicious. You asked for all of these! Go!

Cripple him and take that woman away!" More than ten of Michael's thugs approached Philip while smirking. Could one man defeat more than ten of them? He overestimated his ability. A few people in the crowd were shaking their heads and sighing helplessly. That was it. That kid was done for. That was Michael Moseby. He was well-known for being cruel. Whenever someone crossed him, it would be as if they had crossed a mad dog. He would target you your entire life. However, Philip was calm in dealing with this. He took out his phone slowly and dialed a number. Then, he said coldly,

"Jim, when are you getting here? I'm being blocked by your manager at your restaurant." At the same time, a middle-aged man in a black suit was running to the entrance of the restaurant after he got out of his Land Rover.

He said frantically, "Young Master, I'll be there in a second. I'm at the entrance now." Slam! Philip hung up the phone. Jim Winger's back was drenched in sweat and so was his forehead. 20 minutes ago, he got Philip's call. He told him to come to the restaurant to stop a woman named Wynn Johnston. However, he was hindered by the traffic jam. Now, the young master was being blocked by his manager and his men in his restaurant. That bloody manager was provoking the almighty! Oh damn! Oh damn! Jim was starting to sweat from fear. He knew Michael. He only hired him as the manager because he was dabbling with the dark side. "Damn you, Michael.

If you offend the young master, you won't be able to pay for it with his life."

Jim wiped away his sweat and ran into the restaurant. Michael saw Philip making the call and started guffawing. "Well, well, well. You even know

my boss, kid. I think I underestimated you." Michael's eyes were piercing.

He did not think that the man in front of him would know his boss. However, so what? Philip was dressed so ordinarily. How could he be someone powerful? Mr. Winger would not argue with him because of Philip. Michael was secure in the knowledge that he had support. Philip was calm. He looked at Michael indifferently and said, "I have to correct one mistake of yours." "What mistake?" Michael frowned. "Are you trying to stall this, kid? Alright, I want to know what mistake I've made." Michael was not in a hurry. His face was contorted from his malicious grin. He did not mind this at all. This loser was just a dumbass. Would he really be a threat to him? "Actually, this is not your territory. It's mine," Philip said quietly. His eyes were heated and they were glued on Michael. This restaurant was his. The 17 restaurants in this country were all his. Michael was stunned. Then, he threw his head back and laughed.

“Fck me! What did you say? This is your territory? Who gave you the confidence to be such a poser?” This guy was really something else. He had the guts to be so ostentatious in front of everybody. What did he mean by ‘his territory’? Was he trying to say that Northern Sky Western Restaurant was his? Preposterous! This was such a joke! Philip shook his head and smiled. Death was near at hand for Michael but he did not know what was happening. Michael saw Philip’s smile. What did that mean? Was that guy laughing at him? Damn it! Why was he smiling like that? “I don’t care who you are. You hit my brother today and you’ve caused such a huge ruckus. I must destroy you!” Michael yelled and waved his hand. Then, more than ten of his men shouted and were about to charge at him. Everyone closed their eyes. They did not dare to see what would happen next. It was obvious who was going to win. There would be no chance for things to turn for the better. Ruby lost interest in watching, so she left with her friends. Suddenly! “Stop it! Everyone, f*cking stop this immediately!” A loud yell came from the entrance of the restaurant.

Everyone turned their gaze over and saw a middle-aged man. He was running while sweating profusely. He had a frantic expression on his face.

“Boss, why are you here? Don’t worry, I can take care of this.” Michael recognized Jim immediately. He said with a smile on his face.

Chapter 176

Jim did not come to the restaurant much. Most of the time, he just let Michael handle this place. As Jim could not watch over Michael since he was so far away, Michael’s prestige in the restaurant naturally became higher and higher over time. However, in front of Jim, he was just a little boy. “Oh no, Mr. Winger is here!” “Hehe, I’m sure that kid won’t be able to escape now. He’s such an idiot!” “Who told him to be so arrogant just now? He might be able to solve this by apologizing and offering compensation. I’m sure Mr. Winger will not forgive him.” Doug was being helped up from the ground. His face was covered in blood. When he saw Jim, he acted like he just saw his savior. He wailed and said, “Sir, you have to help me! That kid made me this way. He’s too savage!” However, reality exceeded everyone’s expectations. Jim did not pay attention to the Moseby brothers. Who were Doug and Michael Moseby? They were only excrement and trash to him now. Jim would not hesitate to punish anyone who crossed his young master, even if they were his family. They did not know the young master’s method, but Jim knew. This restaurant belonged to the young master, so how could Jim uphold justice for Doug? Slap! Jim swung his hand and slapped Doug across the face heavily. He was adding one disaster on top of another! Doug had finally stopped his nose from bleeding, but now, blood was spurting from it once again. Everyone was shocked! They did not understand what was going on. Michael was stunned. What the fck was happening? Then, Jim kicked Doug on the knees. He roared angrily, “Kneel!” Doug was puzzled. In his opinion, Jim should be here to help them. Why did Jim ask him to kneel? “Jimmy, you...” Slap! A slap landed on Michael’s face. Jim pointed at Michael’s nose angrily. He snorted, “Michael Moseby, don’t fcking try to claim relations with me. Who’s Jimmy?”

You’re just a dog that I hired!” Jim knew clearly that he could not lose

everything because of the mistakes of the Moseby brothers. Plus, they had crossed the young master,

which meant they were digging for their own graves. It would depend on Philip's mood whatever he wanted to do with them. No one could stop him. "Jimmy, what do you mean? I'm the manager of this restaurant. Plus, that idiot is the one making a ruckus. He even hurt my brother and my men. Why are you punishing us instead?" Michael's eyes were sharp. He clenched his fists tightly. What the f*ck was wrong with Jim? He had changed his attitude toward them so fast. This never happened before! Everyone saw what happened and all of them were confused. "Manager? I gave you your position! Michael, you're fired!" Jim roared. Michael was really digging his own grave. Fired? Michael's pupils constricted. He was enraged. He said slowly, "Jim, are you really firing me?" However, Jim ignored him. He turned his head and bowed respectfully to Philip. He said, "Master Clarke, I'm so sorry. It's all my fault. I failed to educate them and hired such a fool. How are you going to punish them? Just tell me and I'll get it done." M-master Clarke? Jim called him Master Clarke? Everyone was shocked. They were puzzled. A normal guy like him was able to make the boss of Northern Sky Western Restaurant bow down to him? Was he that amazing? Wynn sat at one side where she saw everything. Her eyes were filled with surprise. Her mouth was gaping slightly, and her eyes were glistening. Was this Philip's other side that he mentioned? She suddenly remembered that Chloe told her that the Clarkes owned this restaurant. With this, Wynn felt relieved. However, she was still in disbelief. The husband that she had been sleeping in the same bed with was rich?! Now, Wynn was sure that Philip's family owned restaurants.

When she thought about this, she decided not to ask Philip about the matter anymore. Even though she was still curious, but so what? Time would explain to her everything including whether Philip was a coward and what kind of person Philip was. As long as Philip opened up to her, she would be willing to listen. However, what Wynn did not know was that the level of wealth she guessed was just a drop in the ocean compared to how much

Philip actually had. At this moment, Michael and his men's faces fell. They did not expect this ordinary man to have such a powerful background. They did not expect him to be able to make Jim bow down. Oh no! They were in big trouble. "Jim, they harassed my wife just now. You should know what to do," Philip said flatly.

Chapter 177

Jim felt a bone-piercing chill after he heard that sentence. The young master was livid. Jim nodded furiously. He had a nervous expression on his face when he said, "Got it!" Then, he turned around and kicked Michael's stomach. Michael fell on his face. Jim shouted at Michael indifferently,

"Michael Moseby, from now on, you're not the manager of my restaurant!"

Michael was furious. He was shaking all over. "Fck you! Jim Winger, don't think that I won't do anything to you because you fired me! I have more than ten men here! Do you think you'll be able to handle it if we start rioting?" Michael was savage. He was relying on having more people on his side. Then, he stood up from the ground and rubbed his stomach. When he said that, his men approached them. His men

were trying to force them to submit. Jim's face was dark as he shouted to Michael's men, "Are you blind? Don't you know who I am? Jim Winger! If anyone dares to take one more fcking step, I'll kill their entire family!" Jim's face was icy, but there was a fire flickering in his eyes. If he could not perform well in front of his young master, he could just pack up and f*ck off. When they saw Jim in his furious state, they were scared. They looked at each other and did not dare to approach him. "You good-for-nothings!" Jim yelled. When he was about to call for backup, Philip came forward and said something in his ear. In an instant, Jim walked away. Michael and his men were shocked when they saw this. What did this mean? "What are you doing?" Michael could feel that this was not that simple. Philip smiled lightly and looked at Michael and his men. He said slowly, "Let me ask you guys, what kind of benefits do Michael usually give you?" "What... What do you mean?" Michael and

his men were stunned. They looked at each other, not knowing what Philip meant. Philip placed his hands in his pockets calmly. He said nonchalantly,

"Are you deaf or mute? Do you not understand what I'm saying?" "We...

We're just trying to get by. Mike gives me 1,000 bucks per month. He'll also bring us for massages and have fun with call girls." One of the more timid men blurted out subconsciously when he saw Philip's face. They were all shaken to the core when they saw Philip. Plus, they were scared after seeing Jim being so respectful toward him. "Hehe, Michael, I didn't think that you were so stingy. 1,000 bucks? Are you even fit to be their leader?"

Philip scoffed in detest. At the same time, Jim came back. There were two servers behind him. They were holding two gigantic plastic bags. Everyone looked over as Philip took the plastic bags. Then, he threw the bags in front of everyone. In an instant, everyone's eyes went wide. Money! They were all money! 100 dollar bills! There were about 500,000 to 600,000 bucks here! Philip kicked a wad of cash to the feet of the person who spoke up and said, "40,000. It's your reward. You'll be able to get as many women as you want in any massage parlor you go to tonight. Take this money and get lost."

"Um..." That person who answered earlier was stunned. He was in disbelief. He looked at the wads of cash on the floor while trembling all over. He was super excited. He could not wait to pick it up! That was 40,000! He could not even make that much in a year! Philip was just giving all this away? Just because he answered one of his questions? He did not even hesitate. He bent down and picked up the money. Then, he smiled excitedly and started praising. "T-thank you, Master Clarke!" That man was so excited that his voice changed. He kept on bowing to Philip before running off with his money. Then, Philip boldly kicked over more wads of cash in front of everyone. He managed to kick over a few wads at a time. It was as if he was just fooling around. Philip did not need to say anything. All of Michael's men bent down and started to pick up the money. "Thank you, Master Clarke!" "Thanks, Master Clarke!" In less than one minute, the men that Michael was relying on were all gone. When the tree toppled, the monkeys scattered. They would not turn their backs away from cold hard cash.

Chapter 178

The customers who were watching the scene unfold all sucked in huge breaths. He was so savage! This was the first time they witnessed someone playing around with money like this. What a nouveau riche! Was this how rich people did things? They were so envious. It was difficult for someone to not feel jealous of a rich man when he was acting like this. However, Ruby and her friends missed out on this. If they had seen it, how would they fawn over Philip? Ruby would definitely dump Howard with no hesitation.

Then, she would try to seduce Philip. At this point, Michael was shaking all over. He could not believe what he just saw. All of his men left him for tens of thousands of dollars. That kid was so rich! Michael was frantic. He was scared. What kind of person did his brother offend? Philip stared at the panicking Michael and said, "What do you think I'll do to you?" Michael started sweating buckets when he heard that. Thud! In an instant, Michael knelt on the ground and started kowtowing to Philip repeatedly. He said,

"Master Clarke, I was wrong. I was confused. I failed to recognize your greatness. Please forgive me. Please forgive my brother." Thud, thud, thud!

The sounds of Michael banging his head against the floor echoed. Doug was at one side, and he was limp all over. When he saw Philip throwing money around like it was nothing, he understood that he would die here tonight.

When he looked in front of him, the pair of simple sports shoes that Philip was wearing looked a little dirty. He lifted his head in fear and saw that icy face. He immediately knelt and begged, "Master... Master Clarke, I was wrong. I was blind. I shouldn't have harassed your wife. I was wrong. I deserve to die. Please punish me." He looked like the ministers during ancient times who would yell 'I should die a thousand deaths!' However, Doug did deserve to die a thousand deaths. Philip looked at him coldly and said to Jim, "Take good care of them. I don't want to see them talk while

standing." Jim nodded instantly and said, "Roger, Young Master." "Master Clarke, Master Clarke! Please forgive me! Please forgive my brother!"

Michael knelt on the ground and kowtowed repeatedly. His forehead was covered in blood from the repeated actions. "Who are you? How dare you beg Master Clarke. You should know the consequences of offending Master Clarke!" Jim went over and kicked him. Philip turned around and ignored everything. Behind him, Michael roared tyrannically, "Philip Clarke, I'll never forgive you!" After he said that, Jim went over and kicked him again.

"You reckless fool! How dare you threaten Young Master. You're really digging your own grave!" Philip stopped in his tracks and sighed. He said coldly, "Jim, I don't want to see them in Riverdale ever again." After he said that, he walked over to Wynn. "Come, let's go home." Philip carried Wynn bridal style and walked out of the restaurant under everyone's terrified and envious gazes. Wynn curled up in Philip's arms. Her slender arms circled around Philip's neck. Her eyes were red. There was love and adoration in

her eyes when she looked at Philip. Then, she planted a quick kiss on his lips. "Thank you," Wynn said as soft as a mosquito. She was blushing furiously. Philip was stunned. His cold eyes softened immediately.

He looked at Wynn gleefully and said, "I'm your husband." Everyone still could not dispel what had happened even after Philip carried Wynn away.

At the same time, Chloe walked down from upstairs. Her face was icy. A suffocating cold glint was emitting from her beautiful eyes. "Miss Sommerset, please help me." When Doug saw Chloe, he wanted to pounce at her. However, Chloe's bodyguard kicked him away immediately. He was slammed against the wall with a loud thud. It was unknown whether he was still alive or not. "Miss," the bodyguard lowered his head and said respectfully. Chloe looked at the unconscious Doug and said coldly, "Take care of him. I don't want Philip to know that I have something to do with this." "Yes, Miss." On the way home, Philip and Wynn sat in the cab. Wynn was leaning against Philip the entire time. She could feel his broad chest and heartbeat. She had a lot of questions in her heart. "Philip, does your family

own Northern Sky Western Restaurant?" Wynn asked. She was sure that Philip's family ran restaurants. That would explain why Philip was a good cook. Philip nodded and said, "Yeah, it belongs to my father." After being quiet for a while, Philip decided to tell Wynn. He said, "Wynn, actually, my family..."

Chapter 179

However, before he could continue, Wynn shifted her body and found a more comfortable position. Then, she grabbed Philip's waist and closed her eyes. "I'm tired." Philip stopped talking. He held her with his right hand and the two fell into silence. It had been a long while since he was this intimate with Wynn. How should he tell Wynn about who he was? Maybe he should find another chance. Philip got out of the car and carried Wynn back to the Old Johnston Manor. Martha was excited today. She had never seen so many gold and silver jewelry before. There were also two million in cash. Martha wanted to sleep while holding the dollar bills. "Eh, you're back? What's wrong with Wynn?" When Martha heard the knocking on the door, she opened the door and saw Philip carrying Wynn. Philip carried Wynn into her room and removed her heels and coat for her. Then, he sat at the head of the bed with adoration in his eyes. He was watching Wynn who was sleeping soundly. Her nicely-done eyebrows were knitted together slightly.

One could tell how stressed she was. "Wynn, one of these days, you'll know who I am. When that happens, you'll be the happiest woman on earth.

Mila will also become the happiest little princess," Philip said quietly and caressed Wynn's cheek with his hand. The gentleness in his eyes was proof of his undying love for Wynn. He leaned down and kissed Wynn gently on the forehead. When Philip was about to get out of the room, Wynn grabbed his hand. Her eyes were wide open, twinkling. She asked, "Philip, will your parents like me?" Wynn was worried. Philip's family owned Northern Sky Western Restaurant. This would mean that they were loaded. Would her rich in-laws like a normal woman like her? Would she bring shame to Philip's

family? Philip leaned down and patted Wynn's hand. He said, "Don't worry, my parents will definitely like you. I'll take you to see them when we have time." Wynn nodded and closed her eyes. There was a small smile on her lips. She managed to get rid of all of her negative thoughts. The happiest woman on earth? She was willing to believe Philip. Ten minutes later, Philip got out of the bedroom quietly. Then, Martha grabbed him impatiently and forced him to sit down in the living room. She poured him a cup of tea and smiled flatteringly. "Philip, tell me. Are you close to Miss Sommerset?"

Martha had been wondering about Chloe and Philip's relationship the entire day. How would such a wealthy person know a good-for-nothing like Philip? There must be something she did not know. "We're okay," Philip replied flatly. How would he not know what Martha meant? She must be planning something again. Philip was tired of having a mother-in-law like this. Martha had been alive for so long. How could she not get what he was trying to say? She could tell that Philip did not want to tell her. He was just being perfunctory. Her face fell as she snatched away the cup Philip was holding. She poured its content into the bin and said in frustration, "Don't drink this if you're not going to tell me. This is for humans, not a disobedient dog." 'What the hell? Your mother-in-law is asking you a question and you're still trying to make faces at me.' Martha was enraged. Philip was awkward. He touched his nose and got up. He said, "Um, I'll be heading back now." Martha did not like him and was biased against him. It would be suffering if he continued to stay here, so he should just leave as soon as possible. "Go. Hurry up and leave. I get mad looking at you." Martha did not plan to entertain Philip anymore. She said coldly while waving her hand.

Philip refused to tell her, so she should just go and ask Wynn. Her daughter would not lie to her, right? After Philip left his mother-in-law's place, he went to the hospital to accompany Mila. With Henry's treatment plan, Mila's body was recovering well. She could undergo surgery next week.

After Mila recovered, he planned to take Wynn and Mila back home. They had to see his family eventually. At that point, his identity would finally be

exposed. The only thing Philip was worried about was that woman at home.

In the middle of the night, Philip got out of the hospital room to find a place to smoke. Suddenly! Two men in suits approached him from behind. They respectfully stood more than a meter away from Philip. They said, "Young Master, Madam has asked you to go back." Philip frowned. His face turned cold instantly. The time finally came.

Chapter 180

After being silent for a while, Philip threw away his cigarette. He walked out of the hospital and got into a Benz that was parked in front of the entrance. The car drove slowly in the night, passing the main road of Riverdale. Then, it crossed Scarlet Bridge and went into the darkness of the hillside. After that, it drove along the mountainous road and stopped at a manor at the peak of Mount Cirrus. Cirrus Manor. It was the most extravagant and valuable manor in Riverdale. The construction cost alone was one billion

bucks! They had hollowed half of the mountain for this manor. Construction started seven years ago. It took three years to finish. A lot of manpower, resources, and money were spent on this huge project. The most mysterious thing about this manor was that no one knew who the owner of this manor was. There were rumors that the owner of this manor was extremely rich and powerful. Some powerful people even said that anyone who was a guest of the manor would be a giant in their industry in the future—and that was the truth. Four years ago, the manor invited four guests over. Soon after that, those four people became people who were great at toadying for personal gains in Riverdale. Some of them were in organizations while some of them were in the business world. For example, the richest man in Riverdale, George Thomas, was one of the guests. The car stopped and Philip got out. He looked at the manor first. It was indeed extravagant. It was built entirely out of white marble. There was a lawn that was about 1,000 square feet. There was a goddess statue on top of the fountain in front of the entrance. The building was modeled after western

architecture. Every ten meters of the mansion, there would be a lookout post for bodyguards. The security here was tight. It could be compared to the private mansion of the head of the business world. Philip entered the manor after following a female butler who was about 20 years old. She had an extremely gorgeous body. After Philip entered the place, everyone dismissed themselves quietly. The chandelier inside the brightly-lit hall was custom-made with Swarovski crystals. The sofas and couches were also custom-made. There were golden crown crests at the bottom corner of the furniture. Philip did not sit down. He just stood in the hall and waited. After a while, a middle-aged woman who was elegantly dressed walked down from the crystal spiral stairs. She was wearing low-profile but luxurious branded clothes. Five of her ten fingers were decorated with diamonds and emerald rings. Each and every one of those rings was extremely valuable.

This was the true symbol of wealth. “Your father told me that you’re the son he owes the most. So, he entrusted you to inherit all of his fortunes behind my back.” The woman’s name was Giada Wallis. She was the second Madam Clarke. She was also Philip’s stepmother. The head of the Clarkes, Roger Clarke, had six wives. Of course, there could only be one primary wife. Giada was Roger’s second wife. She was also the one with the most power among the Clarkes. After Roger disappeared from the scene, Giada was responsible for half of the Clarke family’s businesses. Giada was a power-hungry and ambitious woman. She was ruthless and extremely schemeful. Giada’s maternal home, the Wallises, was the most powerful and wealthy family in Golden City. There was also a tinge of political blue blood in the family. After Giada married Roger, she took over half of the Clarke family’s businesses very quickly. Giada was not Philip’s biological mother.

His mother was the first Madam Clarke. She passed away 13 years ago.

Philip was the eldest Clarke and also the son of the first wife. “Aunt Giada, why did you ask me here in the middle of the night? Are you going to talk about inheritance with me?” Philip curled his lips. There was a small smile on his face. “Philip, I know what happened 13 years ago hurt you a lot. Your

father has been living in his sins as well. The Clarkes are all in pain. Come back and visit your father with me.” Giada’s tone gave off an icy feeling. It felt like she was keeping her distance. He could not tell what

this woman was thinking about. Philip shook his head and said, "I forgot about what happened 13 years ago. Plus, will I get the chance to come back out if I go with you?" Philip's heart throbbed in pain when he recalled how his mother had died in that fire. He had hired someone to investigate it after. All signs were pointing to this woman in front of him. This woman looked calm on the outside but on the inside, she had an evil heart. "Have you really forgotten about it?" Giada asked. The hall plunged into silence once again.

The two of them looked at each other. They were both trying to guess what the other party was thinking about. Philip chuckled and changed the topic.

"Aunt Giada, tell me. Why did you ask me here? You're not a woman who does things without purpose." It was not the time. He could not fight her yet.

Giada smiled and sat on the sofa. She said, "Is this how you view me?"

Philip did not answer. However, his cold gaze displayed what he was thinking inside. Giada was an arrogant woman. She was just sitting on the sofa and yet, she looked unapproachable. It was because of her outstanding beauty. Even though she was over 40, she managed to maintain the face of an 18-year-old young woman. "Philip, I hear that you're married and have a beautiful daughter. Have you forgotten your promise to me?" Giada said suddenly. The smile in her eyes caused Philip to shudder. That promise was also a condition to trap Philip. It was a condition between Philip and Giada.

Seven years ago, Philip was forced to leave his family to protect one person.

The condition was that no matter if he was alive or dead, he would never expose his true identity to anyone. If not, anyone who knew, no matter who it was, would suffer the cruelest revenge from Giada. Including death. In the eyes of the rich and powerful, death could also be an art form. "Do they know your identity?" Giada asked. Her tone was icy, causing the temperature in the room to fall.

Chapter 181

"What are you trying to do?" Philip's face turned cold, and he started feeling anxious. He knew about Giada's methods. This woman would not hesitate to get rid of her rivals—including her own son. When he was eight, she asked someone to run over him with a car. There was only one reason. It was because she was afraid that he might be the obstacle in her process of taking over the Clarkes. A tiger, though cruel, would not devour its cubs.

However, in Giada's eyes, power was her only priority. When Giada mentioned Philip's marriage and his daughter, he started to panic. This was also the main reason why Philip had not exposed his identity. "Don't worry, they're the daughter-in-law and bloodline of the Clarkes. If you beg me, I'll let them go." Giada's smile would give anyone a bone-piercing chill. It was extremely offensive. "I'm warning you, don't you dare touch Wynn and Mila. If not, I'll make you regret this," Philip said coldly. Giada chuckled calmly. She took out two embroidered boxes from the drawer of the coffee table. They looked delicate. There were also shiny crown crests on the boxes. She smiled and said, "These are for Wynn and Mila. It's a meeting gift from Aunt Giada." Philip's face fell. He did not take the boxes. He just asked coldly, "Giada,

I don't know what you're planning, but I can tell you confidently that they don't know who I am. I am also warning you, if you dare to have any ideas toward Wynn and Mila, I won't mind letting you try my methods! "Also, I'm advising you to go back immediately. Riverdale is not a place where you should be," Philip said. "I'll be here for a few days.

Don't worry, I won't do anything to them yet. But remember, if you want to protect them, you have to be strong enough," Giada said. Philip was clenching his fists. Then, he unclenched them and said calmly, "Don't look down on me. I know who you are, Giada Wallis. Ever since you married into this family, I could tell. I already have all kinds of plans to counter your attacks. If you don't believe me, you can try. This is my last warning for you, if you dare to touch Wynn and Mila, you should plan how you're going to get out of this." ... Giada stood at the entrance and watched Philip leave.

She kept replaying what Philip said to her. That guy had grown up a lot. It turned out that he had known about her true self since he was so young. She wondered how he hid that for so many years. Was this a Clarke? Philip had finally grown his fangs. This lion that had been suppressing all of its anger was finally awakened. Giada smiled and muttered to herself, "This is indeed Roger's son. He even has his little ways. I underestimated him. I thought he was just a piece of trash who'd endure everything. I didn't expect him to be ready." After Philip got back to the hospital, he sat on the hospital bed and looked at Mila who was sound asleep. His eyes were filled with fatherly love. "Mila, Daddy won't let anyone hurt you," Philip murmured. The night was like water. It was intertwined with the past of love and hate. Today was Old Master Yates' 70th birthday party. Early in the morning, Paula asked her daughter Samantha to pick up Martha and her family at the Old Johnston Manor. Martha's face looked glum, especially when she saw Samantha's proud look. It was as if her face was covered by a layer of frost. "Aunt Martha, where's Wynn and Philip? Tell them to hurry up, I'm in a rush."

Samatha was dressed stylishly. She was like a modern woman from television. Her hair was curled, and she was wearing a very expensive outfit.

She held the latest Gucci bag in her hand, and there was a pair of sunglasses on her face. She sat on the sofa in the living room rudely. She did not even take off her sunglasses despite being indoors. Samantha looked around this old manor. Her eyes behind her sunglasses were filled with detest. The corner of her lips also curled in disdain. She murmured, "This place smells moldy. Old houses are indeed the worst. I don't know how a person can live here." Martha was walking over while holding a bowl of fruits. When she heard Samantha's murmurs, her face fell. What a b*tch! She was just like her mother! She would ache all over if she did not boast. Judging from her outfit, she wondered how many men Samantha had slept with before scoring her current husband. "Hey, Sammy, why isn't your mother here?" Martha said with a forced smile on her face. Samantha fanned herself with her hands

and answered nonchalantly, "My mom went over on her own. She told me you guys don't have a car, so she asked me to pick all of you up." How poor!

How could her mother have a sister like this? She was too poor! Did her uncle not make any money in the organization? What a loser! Martha forced out a smile on her lips and faked a laugh. At this moment,

Wynn and Philip came home. When they got into the house, Samantha could not wait to grab her bag to walk out of the house. She said bossily, "Why are you only back at this hour? I've been waiting for five minutes. This stupid place is so stuffy. It smells like mold too. Let's go now. My car is outside." Samantha could not even wait one second more. When she saw Wynn, her face turned cold. Wynn had been better than her in every way since they were young.

Her academic results were better, she was prettier, and her job was even better than hers. This made Samantha feel like she was lacking. However, all of that changed when Wynn got married. The proud daughter got married to a spineless coward. In addition to that, her life was getting worse and worse. When Samantha saw Philip who was standing next to Wynn, her eyes were filled with disdain and despise. This man was beyond useless. He was just a stinky stone from the dung hole compared to her husband. What a piece of trash!

Chapter 182

She was Aunt Paula's only child. She was aloof and looked down on everyone. When they were young, Samantha had been jealous of Wynn. No matter what it was, she had to compare herself to Wynn. "Cousin, please give us a short while. We'll be ready soon," Wynn said apologetically.

Samantha raised the corners of her lips with a presumptuous look on her face. She shouted at Philip, "Get out of the way, useless piece of trash. Why are you standing there?!" Philip smiled and stepped out of her way in silence. Samantha pushed him abruptly, patted her hands on her clothes in disgust, and muttered, "You stink." After Samantha swaggered away, the entire family was not in the best mood. Martha slammed her hand on the

table and started cursing, "What does Samantha mean?! What a b*tch! She dares come to my house and complain about it! What does she have to show for? Her rich husband? She even said that our house smells musty. I'm so mad!" Martha's anger erupted like a volcano. She had anticipated that there would be some mockery from her relatives since she was going back to her family's home today. Wynn also felt very helpless, but she still comforted her mother and said, "Mom, keep it to yourself. She did put in the effort to come over to pick us up. Let's try to be more patient when dealing with anything that comes next." "Yeah, Mom, let's not lower ourselves to their level." Philip agreed with a smile. When Martha heard Philip's words, she immediately redirected her frustration at him and pointed at Philip like she was ready to make a scene. "It's all because of you. If only you were rich.

Look at Paula's family, their life is so comfortable. They're driving luxury cars and living in a villa. It's all because they have a rich son-in-law. If you compare it to our house... Sigh... If you work a little harder, Charles and I would not be looked down on by anyone." Martha had no intention to stop her abuse toward Phillip. She asked in an unhappy tone, "What are you doing here? Didn't I ask you not to come?" Martha suddenly realized that Philip had something in his hand. 'He wants to go with us?' That was not okay, definitely not! If Philip went, he would become a laughing stock.

“Mom, why don’t you let Philip go? If Philip doesn’t get to go, I won’t go either,” Wynn said as she looked at Philip.” Last night, Wynn had made a decision. No matter what, she would have absolute trust in Philip. She was his wife, and she would stand by his side unconditionally. Anger poured over Martha. She pointed at Wynn and screamed at Wynn even though she was out of breath, “Wynnie, are you trying to kill me?! I will be embarrassed by our family if you bring this wretched bag along with us! Charles, Charles!

Come out quickly, Philip wants to come with us!” When Charles heard the noise outside, he walked out of the study. After he got an understanding of the matter, he said coldly, “Philip, you don’t need to go. Go back to the hospital to accompany Mila.” Philip thought about it for a while and nodded

helplessly. “Okay, as you wish.” After that, Philip put aside his things and intended to leave. However, Wynn immediately grabbed onto Philip’s hand and said righteously, “No! You must go with me today. If you don’t go, I won’t go.” At that moment, Martha was so angry that she sat on the ground and looked like she was about to throw a tantrum. She howled, “How have things changed! My daughter who I’ve raised for more than 20 years is siding with an outsider to bully her mother! God! Ah, why am I still alive?

Just let me die now.” After she screamed at Wynn, Martha got up and was about to hit her head at the corner of the table. Fortunately, Philip acted quickly and grabbed Martha before her head came into contact with the table. However... Smack! Martha slapped him, then pointed at Philip and said in a vicious tone, “Go away, get out of my house. I don’t have a useless son-in-law like you.” “Mom, why did you hit Philip?!” Wynn was taken aback. She hurriedly pulled Philip closer and shouted at Martha. Then, she looked like she was about to leave with Philip. Martha continued to harass Phillip and threw the small embroidered box that Philip had brought over previously. She scolded, “You can go by yourself. Your dad and I won’t be going!” Philip picked up the little embroidered box before he was dragged out of the house by an angry Wynn. They got into Samantha’s car. “Philip, are you okay? My mother is just like that. Don’t be angry with her. I’ll apologize to you on behalf of her,” Wynn said distressingly in the car. Philip grinned and rubbed his face. He smiled stupidly and said, “It’s okay.

Fortunately, it’s still here.” Wynn looked at the little embroidered box in Philip’s hand and rolled her eyes at him. “You’re still thinking about this? Is this for Grandpa?” Philip nodded and said, “I asked someone to buy it a few days ago. Your grandfather will definitely like it.” Puff! Samantha, who had been browsing for LV bags on her phone, was observing through the rearview mirror. She burst out laughing and said mockingly, “Philip, what precious gift can this small ugly box hold?” She said that with a disdainful tone. After Samantha said that, she threw a few boxes on the passenger seat to them and flaunted. “Look at what I bought for Grandpa... A small portion

of 95-year-old ginseng worth 300,000 dollars, a purple clay pot tea set worth 800,000 dollars, and a jade pipe that is worth more than 400,000 dollars.

How much is your little box worth? Around 10 dollars?”

Chapter 183

Samantha was so full of herself. When she saw Wynn's long face, she became even more prideful. "Wynn, how can you let Philip buy this kind of gift for Grandpa? If you don't have the money, you can let me know.

After all, I'm your cousin." With that said, Samantha took out her LV wallet from her Gucci bag, pulled out a bank card, and handed it to Wynn. "Hey, consider this my treat. There should be at least 10,000 dollars in this card.

It's whatever was left after Frank bought me a handbag. Take it and get something decent for Grandpa. You don't need to pay me back. This is just a small sum for me." Samantha's expression at that moment was full of arrogance. In her eyes, Wynn was a joke. "Thanks, Samantha." Before Wynn could speak, Philip reached out and took the card from Samantha while smiling faintly. Samantha snorted and shook her head helplessly.

'How can one be so shameless?' Wynn glared at Philip. She was just about to speak, but Philip held her hand and said with a smile, "Samantha is being kind, let's just accept it. I'll just return the money to Samantha later." Philip did not want things to be uncomfortable between Wynn and Samantha.

Wynn kept her mouth shut and acquiesced but her face was burning. She never had a good relationship with Samantha but now that she was taking Samantha's money, it made her even more ashamed of herself. Samantha chuckled and said, "Philip, you're quite thick-skinned." After she said that, everyone was silent. Philip held onto Wynn's hand with one hand and played with the embroidered box with the other. What a ridiculous world. 'I have been ridiculed and looked down on for the longest time. No one knows that the embroidered box in my hand is worth more than the accumulated wealth of the entire Yates family.' After a while, Martha Yates and Charles Johnston came out of the house. They got in the car reluctantly and refused to speak

even a single word to Philip. As soon as they got in, Martha began to check out the car. 'This is indeed a good car, it's so comfortable to sit in. 'When we get back, I have to ask Wynn for the contact information of Miss Chloe.

Last time, she only handed us the car key, but I still don't know where the car is.' Martha had done her research. It was a Maserati, a luxury car worth millions! If she drove out in that car, she would most definitely gain face!

If that did not work out, she could just buy a car worth two million. 'It must be better than this car, and it must deflate Paula's arrogance!' Soon enough, the car set off and headed straight to Yates Village. Yates Courtyard was located next to the Eastern Mountain of Yates Village. It was surrounded by mountains and rivers halfway up the mountain. However, it was very suitable for elderly care. This was also the reason why Bob Yates chose to return to Yates Village. Bob Yates, the head of the Yates family, had been living in the Yates Village since he retired. He had been gardening and dallying with his grandchildren. His four children lived up to his expectations—except for his third daughter who married

Charles and lived a normal life. The Yates family was one of the major families in Riverdale.

They were deeply rooted there, especially Bob Yates who had many students who were now all over the business and political circles. He had a broad network and was very well connected. Therefore, as long as Bob Yates was alive and the Yates family did well, it meant that the Yates family would continue to flourish. At that moment, Bob was in the compound looking at the mountain intersection in the distance. He was waiting for his children to return. Over the years, he had paid little attention to his third daughter. It was mainly because that family brought shame onto the Yates family. Bob was an old-fashioned person. His granddaughter became pregnant before marriage and ended up being married to a wimp. There were gossips about the Yates family in the village and even in Riverdale.

Therefore, Bob broke off his relationship with his third daughter out of anger and only saw her once a year. Whenever he thought about how Wynnie, whom he loved since she was a little girl, marrying a good-for-

nothing, Bob's face would be covered with frost. He heard from his second daughter, Paula, that the useless piece of trash would also be coming to celebrate his birthday today. In the Yates family, there was a lot of gossip about that wimp, and many people were gearing to see him make a fool of himself.

Chapter 184

Bob did not bother to put a stop to it at all. After all, he strongly disliked Philip, so he had to teach him a lesson. That piece of trash needed to be made aware that not anyone can step into the door of the Yates family.

"Grandpa, it's unsure when the others will be arriving. You should get some rest. I'll wait for them here." Eric, who was next to Bob, said that and put on a very well-behaved appearance. Usually, Eric had a cold temperament and was arrogant from head to toe. Bob nodded, looked at his little grandson fondly, and walked into the yard with the help of Eric and his walking stick that was made out of black wood inlaid with gold thread. After he sent Bob in, Eric walked out again. At this time, several youngsters stood at the door.

They were all the younger generations of the Yates family. "Eric, what's the plan?" A young man, full of arrogance and dressed in expensive clothes, said. He was the youngest son of Peter Yates, the eldest of the Yates family.

His name was Aaron Yates. He was the same age as Eric and they had been close since they were young. Therefore, their personalities were similar.

They were both rich playboys. Eric smiled coldly and said, "Let's inflict all kinds of indignities to that good-for-nothing and humiliate Wynn." Aaron nodded in agreement, a gloomy sneer appearing at the corner of his mouth.

None of them liked Wynn because Wynn had a different surname. They felt like she excelled in everything that she did when they were growing up, unlike them. Therefore, they intended to put the fear of God in her today.

Philip had to go down with her too! The only one who kept her mouth shut was a woman with a cold temperament standing beside them. That was Jess Yates, the second daughter of Peter Yates. She was the same age as Wynn,

but she was single. She was annoyed with the tricks of her cousins. She turned around and said coldly, "I'm heading off." "Cousin, come on. Since we're here, just enjoy the show." Eric winked and smiled at her. Jess'

eyebrows tightened. After she thought about it, she stayed on. She decided to lend Wynn a helping hand if it was necessary. After all, she considered Wynn to be her sister. To be honest, when Wynn got married, Jess was there too. She never had any good feelings toward Philip. In her eyes, men were pigs that were not worthy of her. After all, Jess was a high-achieving student. She had obtained a master's degree from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and was a true female academic tyrant. Therefore, to her, a man would never be as interesting as books. That was why she was still single. At that moment, a black Lincoln Navigator drove into the compound.

Philip and Wynn got out of the car first, followed by Martha Yates and Charles Johnston. Wynn panicked when she saw Eric and the others standing at the door. She tugged on Philip's hand slightly and asked in a low voice, "Philip, are you really okay? Else, you can go back first." Wynn was very worried that Philip would be humiliated and criticized. Although she was made aware that Philip's family ran the Northern Sky Western Restaurant, in front of the well established Yates family, it was still not enough. There were four children of the second generation of the Yates family. The eldest son, Peter, held a high-level position in the government.

He was a man of great power. The second daughter, Paula, married a local entrepreneur in Riverdale whose net worth was around three to four billion dollars. He was in the real estate business and had some connections. The fourth son, Samson, had successfully built his own business empire. He had already expanded his business beyond Riverdale and established branches in eight important cities across the country. The core of his business was overseas trade. He had one billion dollars just in assets. Philip squeezed Wynn's hand and said with a smile, "Wynn, believe me. It's going to be okay." The Yates family was nothing in Philip's eyes. The Yates family was synonymous with ants when compared to him. If they really dared to

provoke him, Philip did not mind letting everyone present today know that he, Philip, was an insurmountable gulf for the Yates family. He was an untouchable taboo! Since the night Giada Wallis came into contact with him, Philip was ready for the day when his true identity would be revealed.

Wynn thought for a while and nodded. If things did not work out, she would tell everyone that Philip's family was actually rich and ran the Northern Sky Western Restaurant. She was hoping that it would impress them. Martha saw that her daughter was still flirting with Philip, so she got angry and snorted a

few times. Eric came over with a smile and immediately took a stab at Philip. He sarcastically said, "Oh, isn't this my cousin's good-for-nothing husband? You're here too, that's great. It has been a long time. What a rare guest." As soon as Philip looked up, he saw Eric's annoying face. It seemed as though Eric could not wait to humiliate him. The Yates family was really broken down from the roots. The cousins around them, as well as the elders who heard the sound and came out to see what the ruckus was about, all cast strange glances. Their expressions ranged from mocking, indifference, and all kinds of eye-rolls. They were looking at Philip as though he was a clown. They thought that Philip would just endure their mockery. Useless bums had no right to speak. However, beyond everyone's expectations, Philip smiled calmly and said, "Eric, don't look at me with your dog eyes. I don't like being stared at by a flea-infested dog."

Comments (1)

Stephanie Paris

I'm screaming hahahahahahahahaha Philip my man I love you [VIEW ALL COMMENTS](#)

Chapter 185

Everyone was dumbfounded with what Philip had just said! Philip, a useless bum, dared to speak to Eric like that? That was unexpected! This good-for-

nothing was fighting back! They were in the Yates Courtyard, which was ruled by the Yates family! Did he not consider the consequences of his actions? Eric's face immediately sank. He had an arrogant attitude and said angrily, "Philip, you dare berate me like that? You are a useless son-in-law of the Johnston family. Who do you think you are to talk to me like this?"

Who are you to be here today for Grandpa's birthday celebration? I won't let you pass this door today! Useless piece of sh*t, who do you think you are?!" Eric was annoyed. He had not expected a good-for-nothing like Philip to berate him like that. It was an insult to him and an insult to the Yates family! Aaron immediately agreed with Eric. He pointed at Philip arrogantly and screamed, "Hurry up and apologize to Eric. Otherwise, you will not be welcomed in the Yates Courtyard today. Do you hear that, you useless bum?!" At the gate of the courtyard, many members of the Yates family and relatives of the Yates family were acting as onlookers. When they saw what was going on, they all pointed at Philip, Wynn, and the others to gossip. The strange looks made Wynn feel uncomfortable. Martha was beyond furious.

She had already said that they should not bring Philip along. They were screwed. How dare he talk back to Eric. He was obviously trying to pick a fight! "Look, that's Martha's son-in-law, Philip. He's a worthless bum. I heard that he's working as a food deliveryman. He only makes a few thousand dollars a month, and he's in debt." Paula inserted herself into the crowd and started to spew gossip. Her eyes were twitching, and her expression was full of disdain and contempt. What she wanted now was to fan the

flames and show everyone how Martha had a 'good son-in-law'!

"Oh, I've heard of Philip before. He's completely useless. Didn't someone say that he and Wynn were going through a divorce? Why is he here today?"

"How dare this good-for-nothing come for the celebration of Bob's birthday.

What a wet blanket. I think we should kick him out!" "That's true, Bob doesn't even like Philip. His presence will just be a stick-in-the-mud." The group of people kept mocking them, their expressions full of contempt.

Martha could not bear the unpleasant comments, so she immediately

grabbed Philip and screamed, "Philip, what are you doing? Why are you being so shameful here?! Leave now and don't you dare step foot into the doors of the Yates family ever again!" Martha's mood was like a barrel of explosives that was triggered by one spark. She thought that her relatives would not let go of the chance to make fun of her, and now that they had started with Philip, how could she just sit still? Charles chose to shut up, but his expression was not the most pleasant. After all, it was Martha's family.

The Yates family was as established and solid as a mountain, so he did not dare to speak presumptuously. Besides, before he retired, he had been shielded by the Yates family. He lowered his head and chose not to speak.

Wynn tugged on Martha's hand, raised her eyebrows. She said in a displeased tone, "Mom, this is Eric's fault. Why is he picking on Philip?"

Philip is your son-in-law, why aren't you on his side?" Wynn was also very unhappy. Eric began to hurl insults at Philip immediately after they got out of the car. 'Does he not have any respect for me, his cousin? Where are his manners? Even my own mother... Why does she have to put the blame on Philip?' "Wynn, this is not your place to speak. Stay on the sidelines!" Fury overcame Martha as she slapped Wynn on the face. She had enough. Wynn had been going against her recently. This time, she was also the one who insisted on bringing Philip over. This whole thing had become a joke. She felt shameful! When he saw Wynn getting slapped, a fresh swell of rage rose in Philip's heart. He placed Wynn behind him, stared at Martha angrily, and said solemnly, "Martha! Who do you think you are?! In my eyes, you are far less important compared to Wynn! Don't make a fool of yourself and be a wet blanket!" Philip was very angry. He had his fists clenched. Wynn, who was behind him, hurriedly grabbed Philip and whispered, "Philip, don't." Only then did Philip unclench his fists and sighed. However, the expression in his eyes was still cold. There were flames blaring in his pupils.

If anyone dared to lay their hands on Wynn or humiliate her, Philip would not mind making the biggest fuss that the Yates family had ever seen!

Chapter 186

Martha also panicked, especially when she saw Philip's furious expression just now. 'What's with this

wimp's change of attitude recently? He even dared to talk back to me a couple of times.' Eric was beyond joyful. He had not fully pulled out his bag of tricks and the Johnston family already started fighting among themselves. It seemed that Martha really disliked Philip. He could take advantage of this. Martha glared at Philip, pulled Charles, and went into the compound. Samantha was long gone. She was by Paula's side.

Her eyebrows were twitching as she observed this slapstick coldly. 'Wynn, oh Wynn, you have such a sad life. You married a good-for-nothing.'

Samantha muttered a few words in her heart and was about to turn around and go in. However, when Wynn led Philip to enter, Eric stopped them again. "Wynn, as I said just now, Philip is not worthy of entering the door of the Yates family!" Eric's nostrils were tilted upward. He looked very arrogant. In his eyes, Philip was trash, and the Yates family did not welcome such a useless bum. Aaron also stood at the door to block them. Wynn frowned, her face quickly becoming chilly. She said, "Eric, Aaron, I am your cousin. Give way to me!" Wynn was really angry. She did not expect Eric and Aaron to act as such. They had absolutely no respect for her. However, Eric and Aaron did not budge at all. They stared at Philip provocatively and said, "Philip, if you don't want Wynn to be kicked out of the Yates family, leave by yourself now. No one here welcomes you." The corners of Philip's mouth curled up as he displayed an indifferent smile. Jess, who had been watching by the side, walked over and pushed Eric and Aaron out of the way. She said coldly, "What are you two doing? Aren't you afraid that Grandfather will scold you? The celebration is about to begin. Are you trying to make the whole Yates family know that this is how we treat the granddaughter and grandson-in-law?" Eric and Aaron frowned, glanced at Jess, then stared at Philip angrily. They smiled threateningly and said,

"Philip, we'll wait and see. There will be a good show coming up in a while.

I hope you don't run away halfway through it." After that, the two turned around and went in. Wynn said gratefully, "Jess, thank you." Jess glanced at Wynn indifferently, especially after holding her gaze on Philip for a few more seconds. She said coldly, "Philip, if you don't want Wynn to lose face, I advise you to go in and greet everyone. Leave after that." After that, Jess turned around and flicked her hair. Philip was startled. He wanted to say a few words to thank her, but he did not expect that he was still looked down on by her. He and Wynn looked at each other. The latter said worriedly,

"Philip, are you really okay? I... I'm worried..." Philip shook his head and said with a smile, "Don't worry, Wynn. It's okay, trust me." After that, the two of them entered the Yates Courtyard. In the Yates Courtyard, rows and rows of banquet tables had already been set up. Of course, it was divided into a distinct pecking order. The highest order was in the inner hall. The people there would be sitting with Bob Yates. The main seat was still empty as Bob Yates had not come yet. The inner hall could only be entered by Bob Yates' children and those so-called Yates family connections. Then, there was the nave below the inner hall. There were four tables set up, all of which were for the relatives of Bob Yates to celebrate his birthday. The lowest class was naturally the outer hall, where six tables were set up. They were people present for the sole purpose of having dinner. "Wow, check that out.

It's Ted Yates, Peter Yates' eldest son!" Everyone saw a handsome young man stepping into the

courtyard and walking into the inner hall. At that time, even the elders and big shots who were already seated in the inner hall focused their attention on the young man! “Ted Yates of the Yates family, the most outstanding junior in the Yates family!” In the entire courtyard, many people had their attention on Ted. Philip’s brows were also slightly furrowed. The Yates family could be regarded as a powerful family in Riverdale, especially Bob Yates who had a lot of connections. Ted Yates, as the eldest son of Peter Yates and the eldest son of the Yates family, naturally received a lot of attention and love. Ted Yates did not let everyone down either. He started his own company at a young age and successfully went public. Now, he was worth two to three billion dollars! It could be said that Bob Yates liked Ted very much, and he even planned to train Ted to be the third-generation successor. After Eric and Aaron saw Ted step into the inner hall, their faces were dark and cold. They drank their cup of tea angrily. They were at odds with Ted, and the Yates family members knew it. Eric felt uncomfortable. He noticed Philip who was sitting by the door in the outer courtyard. He had a plan in his heart and walked over with Aaron.

Chapter 187

Philip sat next to Wynn and naturally noticed Eric and Aaron walking over.

They had a devious smile on their faces. “Philip, why are you sitting in the outer courtyard near the door? This is where I used to feed my dog.” Eric looked at Philip and smirked coldly. There was a glint of sarcasm in his eyes. Wynn’s face went red. She wanted to stand up but a huge hand stopped her. Philip smiled calmly. “The outer courtyard and the hall are the same. It depends on who’s the one sitting at which location to eat. Plus, the hall belongs to the Yates. I don’t care for it.” Philip had been holding in for so long. He did not mind being arrogant for a bit. Most importantly, Eric was too hateful. He just had to create something out of nothing. “Hehe, you’re really something else. You even know how to brag. You’re just a piece of trash. We’re doing charity by letting you eat on a table in the house with the rest of the Yates. Do you understand, you worthless wretch?!” Eric scoffed.

Jess frowned. Initially, Jess could have sat in the hall but in order to take care of Wynn, she decided to sit in the outer courtyard. “That’s enough, Eric. Can’t you just shut up? Do you have to argue with Philip?” Jess frowned and said. Despite her detesting Philip, she was still Wynn’s cousin.

She would help her as best as she could. Eric’s face fell as he looked at Jess.

He did not dare to do anything to her. After all, she was the second daughter of his eldest uncle. She was also a top student. Plus, a lot of great and good people had approached her to ask for her hand in marriage. Jess had a bright future ahead of her. “Hehe, Philip, are you planning to hide behind my sister like a spineless coward the entire day?” Eric jeered. “Eric, do you really despise me that much?” Philip could not help but snort. “If it wasn’t for Wynn, I wouldn’t have even come. Let me give you some advice, don’t provoke me and don’t provoke Wynn. If not, I’ll make you kneel on the ground and beg me for mercy.” “What? What did you say? Me kneeling and begging you for mercy? Were you dropped on

your head when you were born? How dare you say something like that!" Eric guffawed. There was detest in his eyes. Philip was so shameless. He even had the guts to say something like this. He wondered who gave him the courage to do so.

"That's enough. You need to stop this. And you should shut your mouth too!" Jess was mad. She glared at Eric and looked at Philip angrily. This guy knew that Eric was trying to humiliate him and he was still talking back to him. 'You're just a spineless in-law of the Yates. Can't you just sit here and eat properly? Can't you just leave after you're done? 'You just have to make a fool out of yourself, huh?' With that, Jess started to look at Philip in anger. She even started to regret sitting here. "Philip is so arrogant. How dare he say something so shameless." "Right? I didn't expect him to not only be a piece of trash but also a piece of trash who loves to brag." "Hehe, I don't want to sit at the same table with him anymore. Let's go to another table." The other villagers from the Yates Village who came here to attend the party started to look at Philip as if he was a clown. They started to get up one by one to go to another table. In an instant, the only people at this table were Philip, Wynn, and Jess. Eric was pleased. He jeered loudly, "Philip, don't say I'm mistreating you. A piece of trash like you has no right sitting and eating here. If you know your place, you should get out of here.

Do you hear me?" 'How dare he spew nonsense about making me kneel and beg? 'Does he think he's Ted? 'Ted has his own company and his own resources. Everyone will believe anything he says. 'How dare a good-for-nothing like Philip act so arrogant? 'You're looking down on the Yates! If the old master knows about this, he'll definitely kick you out in front of everybody!' When he thought about this, Eric eyed at Aaron. The latter

understood immediately. He walked away silently and ran into the drawing room inside the hall. At this moment, Bob was chatting with his children and a few of his close friends. When he got in, Aaron made an angry face and yelled, "Grandpa, you have to see this! Philip was so rude! He's looking down on the Yates and even wanted to hit Eric!" After he said that, everyone in the drawing room started to make noise. Paula was thrilled. She wanted so badly to run out and watch what was going on. 'It'll be amazing if they started fighting. 'In that case, that spineless coward will be kicked out and Martha will be completely humiliated!' Samson and Peter were indifferent.

They did not have the right to speak since their father was here. On the other hand, Martha had every intention to kill Philip right now. Philip could not even stay still for one minute! If they really started fighting, Martha would get kicked out of the Yates family forever! Old Master Yates took his cane made out of black wood and inlaid with gold thread to slam down on the tiles on the floor angrily. His face fell as he said, "How dare he!" In a blink of an eye, the temperature in the drawing room plummeted. Everyone knew that the old master was mad. Martha was incredibly nervous. She started sweating, and even her legs were now trembling. After he said that, Old Master Yates got out of the drawing room with Aaron supporting him. Then, they walked out to the outer courtyard where the party was. The crowd followed closely behind Old Master Yates and got out one by one. At the outer courtyard, Eric was arguing with Philip loudly. They were even engaged in a fistfight. Philip was livid. Eric had splashed some alcohol on Wynn and called her a b*tch! He was digging his own grave! Philip grabbed Eric's collar.

There was a layer of frost on Philip's face. He lifted his fist and was about to punch down on Eric's bruised face when suddenly... "Stop it!" A roar sounded in the hall.

Chapter 188

Everyone looked over in the direction of the voice. Old Master Yates was staring at Philip. His face was icy. Anger rose from his body as he yelled,

"Get out of the Yates Manor if you dare to hit him!" At this moment, the outer courtyard was filled with people. They did not try to help. They did not even tell them to stop. They were just standing at one side while watching what was going on. When they saw Old Master Yates, everyone stood at one side in fear. They all lowered their heads silently. He was the head of the Yates. Who would dare to provoke him? If they offended Old Master Yates, they should just get out of Riverdale. Philip was done for!

Under everyone's respectful gazes, Old Master Yates approached the two men while his cane clacked on the floor loudly. He was radiating with anger.

He lifted his cane and swung it at Philip's hand that was raised mid-air.

Smack! Philip was in pain. His entire right arm was numb. "You unbridled piece of trash! How dare you hit Eric! Is this your amazing son-in-law, Martha?" Old Master Yates glared at Martha who was standing behind him and shouted. Martha was shaking all over from fear. She did not look at the old master directly. No one would be able to handle the old master when he was mad. She wanted so badly to chop Philip into pieces right now. This was so embarrassing! Wynn stood up hurriedly and pulled Philip to one side.

When she saw that he was in pain, the tears in her eyes started rolling down her cheeks uncontrollably. After Old Master Yates scolded Martha, he turned around and glared at Philip. He roared, "Philip, so you're really looking down on the Yates, huh? How dare you start a fight at my party! Do you have any ounce of respect for me?" Bob was livid. How dare this piece of trash start a fight during his birthday celebration! Who did he think he was? What right did he have to start a fight? Philip's mouth was gaping from the pain. He swung his arm and said coldly, "Old Master Yates, I'm here to celebrate your birthday with you. However, Eric kept provoking me to no end. He even insulted Wynn. You didn't even ask what was going on and immediately pushed all the blame on me. Aren't you a little biased? Is Wynn not your granddaughter?" Bob was taken aback. He looked at Wynn who was standing next to Philip. She was covered in alcohol and her eyes were red. Then, he looked at Eric behind him. He had a devious smirk on his face.

After he noticed the old master looking at him, he lowered his head and pretended to be a good boy. However, could he scold Eric in front of so many people? Of course not! Martha was his daughter who was married into another family. A daughter who has married her husband was equivalent to water that had been splashed. Thus, it cannot be retrieved anymore. Wynn was not a Yates. She was his granddaughter with another last name. Bob snorted. "Scatter!" It ended with no conclusion. Philip had

even suffered a beating. His entire right arm was still numb even after sitting down. Eric was looking at him provokingly at one side. He gave him the finger. Wynn sat next to Philip and massaged his arm for him. Tears rolled down her cheek like a string of broken pearls. She felt extremely wronged. "It's fine, Wynn. Don't cry," Philip said while feeling hurt. Wynn was still sobbing.

She glared at Philip angrily and said, "Can't you just endure this?" Philip smiled toothily and said, "I can endure it if Eric insulted me, but I can't let him bully you. The Yates is just a small family. They mean nothing to me.

If they continue to go overboard, I don't mind wiping them out from this world." Wynn glared at him and pinched the flesh between his waist. "Stop boasting. Your mom and dad only run restaurants. My grandpa is powerful.

Moreover, the Yates is not a small family." Philip touched his nose and did not say anything. "Cough, cough!" Jess walked over and coughed a few times. She walked over with some Yunnan Baiyao and looked at Philip coldly. "Can't you just sit here properly? Do you have to make everyone mad? You deserved to be hit!" Jess overheard the first part of what Philip and Wynn had said. What did he mean by a small family? He even wanted to make the Yates disappear? This guy was so good at boasting! Did this f*ckboy lie to Wynn that way to get her too? She had to find a chance to talk to Wynn. Philip took the medicine and grinned. "Thank you, Jess." Jess ignored him. She took out a book from somewhere and sat down. Then, she started reading it. The book was about Buffer's past interviews. He was the most successful investor in the world! He was worth hundreds of billions!

He was the person that everyone looked up to! However, in Philip's opinion,

Buffer was just merely his financial manager. Philip pondered for a while and had an idea. He decided to find an opportunity to invite Buffer to have a meeting with Jess. It would be his way of thanking Jess for helping them twice. "Um, Jess, do you want to meet Buffer?" Philip asked suddenly with a grin on his face.

Chapter 189

Buffer? Jess looked at Philip in confusion. There was no hint of tomfoolery on his face. What did he mean? Did he know who Buffer was? He was the god of investment! He had hundreds of billions worth of assets and was among the top in Forbes' list of billionaires in the world! A person like him was looked up to by so many people. Could she meet him just like that?

"Philip, you're getting used to talking big, huh?" Hence, Jess thought that Philip was joking. She rolled her eyes at him and proceeded to ignore him.

If Philip knew what Jess was thinking about right now, he would be laughing his head off. Was Buffy so great? He only had that amount of assets because Philip asked him to keep them for him. He shook his head helplessly and let out a bitter laugh. Then, Philip walked out of the courtyard and came to a more

secluded place. He took out his phone and found Buffer's number after a long while. After that, he gave him a call. In a flash, a respectful yet excited voice sounded from the other end of the phone. His voice was hoarse due to age, and he said with broken English, "Dear Young Master Philip, is that you? I've been waiting for so long for your call. I didn't think the honorable Young Master Philip would remember me." Then, a sob sounded. Philip felt awkward and said hurriedly, "Buffy, where are you making money now?"

"Please don't make fun of me, Young Master Philip. I've invested your assets in different industries all over the world. For now, they're worth 130

billion in total. Are you coming here to take a look?" At this moment, Buffer was in a luxurious European-style manor. While on the phone with Philip, his usual temperament changed. Even the ten or so maids surrounding him looked surprised. There were not a lot of people in the world who Mr. Buffer

respected. His blonde female secretary had a pair of blue eyes and a smoking hot body. Even she was shocked when she saw that. "It's fine, I'm just calling to tell you something. Come to my place when you're free. I have a friend who wants to meet you," Philip said flatly. "Young Master Philip, I'll definitely fulfill your wishes. I'll fly over tomorrow. Tell your friend to wait for me," Buffer said excitedly. Philip said immediately, "Not too soon. Wait a while before you make your trip here. Alright, I have something to take care of. I'll hang up now." Buffer was still so kind. "Young Master Philip, do you have anything else I can help you with?" Buffer wanted so badly to be of some assistance to Philip. This was the person who gave him his assets.

Without Philip, there would be no Buffer. "No need. I'm at my wife's grandfather's birthday party," Philip said and hung up the phone. After a while, Buffer paced back and forth in his huge and glorious meeting room.

"Alice, book a plane ticket to Orienta for me. I'm going to fly there tomorrow. Plus, help me find out who's Mr. Clarke's wife's grandfather. If he has any properties, we'll invest in them," Buffer said excitedly. "We'll invest one billion!" The sexy secretary replied, "Alright, Boss. I'll do it right away." After she said that, she turned around and left. Back to Philip. He did not know Buffer had misunderstood his phone call. Half an hour later, the Yates' property was funded with one billion from a huge financial group.

As for now, the Yates had no idea. Philip went back to the party and sat down next to Wynn. "Where did you go?" asked Wynn. "Toilet," replied Philip. At the party, Bob Yates was talking to his children and best friends.

They were having a lot of fun. Everyone was going up to congratulate Old Master Yates. "I wish you a happy birthday and many more of them. Also, may your happiness be as immense as the East Sea!" Eric put his hands together and congratulated the old master. Then, he gave him his present and said while feeling pleased with himself, "Grandpa, I saw this at the jade market. It's top-grade jadeite and I crafted it into a Black Tortoise for you."

Bob was smiling widely. He patted Eric on the shoulder and said, "Okay, my wonderful grandson. Here, this is from me to you." After he said that,

Bob took out a red packet for Eric. There was a card in the red packet that had one million bucks inside. Eric took it happily. He had only spent 100,000 bucks on the jade Black Tortoise. He made a profit this time. Philip saw this and scoffed inside his heart. He murmured, "Black Tortoise? Isn't that just a thousand-year-old tortoise?" Wynn kicked Philip under the table.

She rolled her eyes at him. "Stop talking nonsense." Philip shrugged and had a nonchalant look on his face. He was not interested in all of the Yates right now. He could only smell a foul stench coming from all of them. Jess'

hearing was good, so naturally, she heard what was being said. She glared at Philip, her impression of him getting worse. Not only did this guy like to boast, but he was rude no matter which occasion it was. Then, Aaron was next. He gave the old master calligraphy. "Grandpa, this is the genuine inscription from the master of Chinese national culture, Kendrick Smalls.

Look at these three words. 'Auspicious and Wealth'." Old Master Yates was ecstatic. He kept praising Aaron. In only a few minutes, Aaron was able to present himself to the crowd. He was feeling proud of himself. On the other hand, Eric's face fell slightly. Aaron also received a red packet. He stood at one side happily. The eldest child, Peter, nodded slightly. His useless son had finally won against his youngest brother's child for once. Samson clenched his fist secretly. He only had one son. His son became ignorant and incompetent because he spoiled him too much. It looked like he needed to lecture him properly when they got back. If not, Eric risked losing all of his assets.

Chapter 190

Jess got up when it was her turn. She looked at Wynn and Philip before sighing. "Grandpa, this is the acceptance letter from Harvard. I'm going for my Ph.D." Jess took out an acceptance letter. This was the top student's gifting method. She was so f*cking low-profile! Harvard! The best educational establishment! Bob was so happy that his eyes turned into two lines. He took over the letter and started praising repeatedly, "Splendid! My

eldest son's daughter never disappoints me. There's going to be a superwoman among the Yates!" Hahaha! Everyone started to compliment Jess. Bob gave her a red packet which she accepted as well. Then, under the expecting gazes of everyone, Ted got up after having been sitting the entire time. He walked empty-handed in front of the old master and said calmly,

"Grandpa, I was in a rush when I came here, so I didn't bring anything."

Everyone was shocked after they heard that. Did not bring anything? This was not something Ted would do. Peter was sitting there calmly, even taking a sip of his tea. He looked indifferent. It was as if he had predicted this.

When Eric and Aaron heard this, they jumped out impatiently. They accused, "Ted, this is such an important party and you didn't even prepare a gift?! Do you not respect Grandpa?" Provocation. Ted lifted his eyebrow.

His calm, dark eyes were glimmering while he looked at the two idiots. Bob smiled and said, "It's fine. Teddy is busy with work. It's fine that he forgot."

This was Bob's love for Ted. The crowd did not dare to say anything more.

However, in the next second, Ted said calmly, "Grandpa, I've taken the oasis development project at the south of Riverdale." Everyone in the hall immediately shifted their gaze over to Ted after he said that. This child was amazing! This present was magnificent! It stabilized the crowd immediately. The Oasis development project in the south of Riverdale was a 300 million project! If the Yates got it, the profit in the future would be at least 500 million! Which meant that Ted alone could make 500 million for the Yates! He was terrifying! Peter finally displayed a small smile on his face. He had been calm and confident the entire time. Bob stood up excitedly. He looked at Ted with his eyes wide open and asked, "Really?"

Ted nodded and answered, "Yes." "Wonderful! Wonderful! Wonderful!"

He repeated the word 'wonderful' three times. This perfectly showed Bob's excitement. "You're indeed the grandson I feel the most optimistic about!

There's hope for the Yates grandchildren! There's so much hope!" Bob nodded and praised continuously. He turned around to look at Peter and said,

"Peter, you can just leave the family business to Teddy if you want to. I'll

be at ease with him around." Everyone let out a gasp of surprise. He was handing over his power. Old Master Yates had decided to train Ted as the heir! Peter answered, "Of course, Dad." Ted sat back down next to Peter.

Then, the latter told him, "Well done. You can come to me with any questions. I'll help you with the procedure." Ted nodded. The hall became more lively now. The people who attended the party lifted their glasses to congratulate Old Master Yates. They were congratulating him for taking the Oasis development project in the south of Riverdale. Now, the Yates'

position in Riverdale would go up one rank! The youngest son, Samson, was the only one feeling blue. He glared at Eric angrily. What an incompetent fool! Eric knew his father was unhappy with him. He shifted his gaze and noticed Wynn and Philip at the outer courtyard. They were chatting and laughing together. At that moment, he got up and jeered sarcastically.

"Wynn, why haven't you come and congratulate Grandpa? What present did you bring? Why don't you show us?" After he said that, everyone shifted their gaze to the table at the outer courtyard. They were looking over there with weird looks in their eyes. Their gazes were complicated. There was mockery,

contempt, despise, and wrath in their gazes. Of course, the wrath came from Martha. Damn it! She knew she was going to be humiliated.

Wynn was nervous. She looked at Philip and the latter took out an embroidered box from his pocket. He passed it to Wynn and said, "It's fine.

Take this over." "Really?" Wynn took over the box. She was curious but at the same time, extremely nervous. If they made a fool out of themselves right now, they would be utterly humiliated. 'It's fine. I'll just take Philip home after we eat.' Then, Wynn took Philip's box under everyone's malicious gaze and got up. She walked slowly to the hall.

Chapter 191

Everyone at the birthday party was looking at Wynn with contempt and disdain in their eyes. Eric and Aaron's gifts that were presented moments before were extremely valuable. Then, Ted announced the shocking news

of attaining the Oasis development project at the south of Riverdale. He would be making 500 million for the Yates! Now, it was Wynn's turn. What gift would her family be presenting today? Martha sat on her seat, extremely nervous. She saw what Wynn was holding. It was the box that Philip had previously given to her. If Wynn gave that thing to her father, it would be the biggest joke of the century. Everyone would look at them as if they were fools! Eric stared at Wynn with mockery on his face. He looked at the small box in her hands and the smirk on his face got wider. He lifted his eyebrow and said, "Cousin, it's Grandpa's 70th birthday today. Are you really going to give this tiny box to him? What valuable item can it hold?" Eric snorted in his head. He saw with his own two eyes that this thing had been given to Wynn by that good-for-nothing Philip. He was penniless and powerless.

What kind of gift could he afford? When he thought about this, his smirk grew wider. He was waiting to watch Wynn and Philip make fools of themselves. Aaron stood at one side and chimed in sarcastically, "Cousin, even if you don't have the money, you should at least bring some presentable gifts. This tiny thing is going to bring so much shame to Aunt Martha. All of the Yates present are powerful and prestigious. Plus, Grandpa's friends are also here. Isn't your gift a little too plain?" It was obvious he wanted to humiliate Wynn. "That's enough. Stop this, you two."

Jess could not watch this anymore. She glared at the two of them angrily.

Eric and Aaron chose to ignore her. The loathing on their expressions did not diminish one bit. Even Ted who was sitting in the hall looked slightly helpless when he lifted his head and saw Wynn walking in. He used to be close with Wynn when they were kids. However, the older they got, the more they distanced themselves from each other. After all, she was not one of the Yates. There might not be any relations between them anymore. This was the nature of human relationships. Under everyone's gaze, Wynn walked into the hall and handed the box to Bob. His face was cold when Wynn said, "Grandpa, this is from me and Philip." Wynn believed Philip.

He would not give the old master a plain gift at such an important occasion.

However, she did not think that it would be something very valuable. After all, Philip had run away from home. He would not have much money. Bob nodded and grunted a reply. He did not even take the box. Wynn felt awkward. Everyone at the table was looking at her with weird expressions.

Wynn felt extremely uncomfortable. She put the box down and turned around to walk away. Bob did not give her a red packet. He was obviously favoring the rest of his grandchildren while discriminating against her.

However, when Wynn was about to leave, Eric snatched the box and announced loudly to everyone in the hall, the center court, and outer courtyard, "Oh? I thought it was something valuable. Looks like it's an ornamental thumb ring! It's also made from jade!" His words were laced with provocation. When people saw Eric taking out the jade ornamental thumb ring and putting it onto his thumb, they laughed alongside. Aaron also chimed in, "What jade? Can our dear cousin afford this? I think it's fake. Did you hear what she said just now? She said she bought this with Philip." "Oh? Right!" Eric pretended to realize this. Then, he took the jade ornamental thumb ring and yelled at Philip who was sitting at the table nearest to the door at the outer courtyard, "Philip! Where did you find this?

It looks so old. Did you pick this up from the dumpster and give it to my grandpa?" That was such a devastating criticism. Some people looked over at Philip with detest in their eyes. It was clear that Eric and Aaron did not plan to stop bothering Philip. Philip ignored them. He only drank his tea calmly and ate some of the food. These idiots did not even know what that was. If they knew the true value of that jade ornamental thumb ring, would they kneel on the ground and address him as a lord? When Eric saw that Philip did not want to pay attention to him, he lost interest in provoking him.

Then, he stuffed the ring back into the box and threw the box to one side as if it was trash. Bob only peered at it coldly and did not say anything. To be honest, the one thing that made him happiest today was Ted taking the Oasis development project at the south of Riverdale. It was a thing worth celebrating for the Yates. Sure enough, Peter stood up and held his glass.

He said, "Dad, we have three simultaneous happy events in the family today.

I wish you a long and happy life!" Bob could not close his mouth from smiling. He grabbed his cane with one hand and his glass with the other. He said, "Alright, I'll drink to that." The party started and everyone began to socialize with each other. They were enjoying themselves tremendously.

Wynn went back to Philip and started to space out while sitting next to him.

She saw through the Yates today. They were horrible. She did not like that these people were paying lip service the entire time. If possible, she did not want to attend any more family gatherings. Philip sent a message to George.

'Old Man George, help me investigate Bob Yates.' After a few seconds, Philip got a reply. 'Young Master, Bob Yates has retired. He used to manage the properties of the Yates and over half of his collaborations

were related to the Clarkes. The eldest son, Peter Yates, has some power for the moment, but just one word from you and he'll be gone. You invested in the youngest son, Samson Yates' company, so you have 70% of the equity shares. Peter's eldest son, Ted Yates, took the Oasis development project at the south of Riverdale recently, and I was the one who gave him..." 'F*ck me!' Philip did not expect that most of the Yates' projects and enterprises were all related to him. This... This was awkward.

Chapter 192

'Wait for my signal. I don't like the Yates.' Philip replied to the message in secret and put away his phone. George was over at the chairman's office in Apex Group. After he got the message, he lifted his eyebrow and asked his secretary to announce this. As long as Philip opened his mouth, he would make sure to bankrupt the Yates. These blind fools must have crossed the young master. "Philip, what are you doing?" Wynn noticed Philip had been playing with his phone the entire time, which is why she asked curiously.

"Oh, it's nothing. Professor Turner told me he'll arrange Mila's surgery for next Wednesday," Philip replied. "Really?" Wynn was excited. She grabbed onto Philip's hand emotionally. Mila was her everything. Which mother

would want to see their own child suffer? "Yeah." Philip patted the back of Wynn's hand lovingly. "Hey, did you hear that the Oasis development project in the south of Riverdale was developed by the richest man in Riverdale, George Thomas? Ted's making all of us proud by taking that project!" "Right? I heard that the boss behind this project is a world-class nouveau riche. He's fcking loaded!" "Ted's future is going to be so bright. It's obvious that Bob wants to train him as the heir of the third generation. We have to curry more favors with him." The group started chattering excitedly. Their conversation was starting to get heated. They wanted to be Ted Yates so badly. "Hey, what's wrong with that useless bum? I heard that the Yates don't like him that much." Suddenly, someone shifted the conversation to Philip. "You don't know? Bob's granddaughter, which is Wynn over there, got pregnant before marriage and the child belongs to that spineless coward. You should know that this is something extremely shameful in the Yates Village. She ruined the family name and isn't chaste at all!" "No wonder! So from what you said, Wynn is not a good woman too. Is she a... you know? She's so shameless for getting pregnant before getting married." In a flash, everyone started looking over. Philip frowned from their gazes. These people were so slanderous. Especially those middle-aged women over there. Their verbal abuse would make anyone feel agitated! Wynn lowered her head even more. Three years ago, she became the shame of the family because of this matter. Everyone started pointing fingers at her. Today, these people were digging out the past again. They were stabbing her in the heart with knives. Philip's face fell as he squeezed Wynn's hand. Then, he got up and walked over to the middle-aged women who were gossiping. He carried a chair over and sat down. He chuckled and said, "Aunties, do you know what kind of people will die the most horrible deaths?" When the middle-aged women saw Philip sitting at their table, they felt a little guilty. However, they were not scared. They rolled their eyes and shook their heads. Then, they raised their eyebrows and looked at him in contempt. They had already seen

everything just now. Philip was just a good-for-nothing. "You're just a piece of trash. What right do you have to sit here and talk to us?" One of the women snorted. Smash! Philip took a wine bottle and smashed it on the ground before yelling angrily, "Do you not fcking know what's good for you?! If not for the fact that you're my seniors, would you believe that I'll slap each and every one of you? "You can put anything in your mouth but don't you dare spout rubbish. Watch your mouths. If not, don't blame me for not going easy on you! Nosy b*tches!" Philip's face was cold, but flames were burning in his eyes. All of the middle-aged women on the table were horrified by Philip's imposing manner. They shut their mouths while feeling guilty. They did not dare to say anything more. However, when he turned his back to them, they started cursing Philip and Wynn furiously. They wanted so badly to beat them up.

Philip went back to his seat. Wynn rolled her eyes at Philip and said, "Why did you go against them? They know nothing." Philip smiled lazily and said,

"They were spouting rubbish. They need to be taught a lesson. You're Philip Clarke's wife. I'll rip out the mouths of whoever dares to bully you."

Wynn's heart was warm and fuzzy when she heard Philip saying that, despite it not being something pleasant to hear. Jess was sitting on the other side. She glanced over at Philip. It seemed that this man adored his wife very much. He was not that bad. Back to the main hall. At this moment, everyone was talking about the Oasis development project heatedly.

Naturally, Ted became the center of everyone's attention. Bob was greedy, so he had drunk a bit too much. At the same time, a middle-aged man ran into the main hall from the outer courtyard. His face was excited and frantic.

"O-Old master! Something big happened!" The middle-aged man was Bob's secretary. He was responsible for all the external affairs of the Yates'

businesses. He was the one who made announcements if anything happened.

Bob frowned and said unhappily, "Why are you being so frantic?" The middle-aged man did not even wipe away his sweat before saying, "One..."

One billion! The company just got an investment of one billion bucks!"

Suddenly! The room fell silent. No one could believe their ears. An investment of one billion bucks?

Chapter 193

An investment of one billion bucks! All of the Yates' assets were just worth 700 to 800 million bucks! Adding in Bob's own company with Samson and Ted's company, they only had a little over a billion! This investment of one billion bucks came out of nowhere! How would he not be excited? Bob stood up excitedly and widened his eyes. He asked while gasping for air,

“What... What did you say? Say it again!” “Old Master, we got an investment of one billion dollars!” the middle-aged man finally wiped his sweat and said with the same excitement. In an instant, Bob’s face turned red. He lifted his head and guffawed at the sky. “Wonderful! The Yates family is finally going to enter high society! An investment of one billion dollars! Go and find out who was the one who invested in us. We have to invite them here and take good care of them!” This person must be an extremely rich billionaire. He had to treat him with respect. Bob was ready to invite them here himself. The middle-aged man replied, “It’s an angel investor. He goes by the name of Mr. Clarke. Old Master, do you know anyone with Clarke as his last name?” The middle-aged man was puzzled.

He had stayed with Bob for more than ten years. He knew most of the people Bob interacted with, but there was no one with Clarke as their last name. There were not a lot of entrepreneurs or powerful people with Clarke as their last name in Riverdale. Bob was taken aback. He could not hide his happiness, but at the same time, he was frowning. He did not know any Clarkes who was that rich. Bob looked at everyone in the room and asked,

“Do any of you know this Mr. Clarke? Stop hiding if you do. He invested so much money, we have to go visit him.” In the end, after looking around...

Everyone shook their heads in confusion. “Dad, I don’t know any Mr.

Clarkes.” “Me neither.” In an instant, everyone was stumped. No one knew any Mr. Clarkes, so who was this Mr. Clarke? Immediately, the news spread

around the party. “Damn! Did you guys hear what happened? Some rich guy named Clarke invested one billion dollars into the Yates’ business!” “What?

One billion dollars?” “Which Mr. Clarke? He’s so rich! I want him as my father.” In a blink of an eye, the entire center court and outer courtyard were starting to talk about this. Mr. Clarke’s name was like the wind. It blew all over the Yates’ courtyard. Almost everyone at the party now knew that a billionaire named Clarke invested one billion dollars into the Yates’

business. What a huge amount! Everyone could not describe their shock.

The Yates family was going to be famous today! Four simultaneous happy events happened in the family today. Philip sat on his seat and frowned.

Why did that feel like something Buffy would do? Just as he thought about it, he got a message on his other phone. He opened it and saw that it was indeed from Buffy. It said, ‘Dear Master Philip, it’s done. I invested one billion dollars into your wife’s grandfather’s business.’ It was Buffy! Philip was feeling helpless. Buffy was too kind. After pondering for a while, Philip replied, ‘Okay.’ Since Buffy had already invested the money, what else could he do? He did not need the one billion anyway, so he would just treat it as a gift. When Wynn heard the news, she glued her eyes on Philip. Was it him? Maybe not. Wynn got rid of that thought quickly. It was an investment of one billion dollars! Even if Philip’s parents owned Northern Sky Western Restaurant, they would not have so much money for investments. Bob was extremely excited. He and his children followed the middle-aged man from the hall to the center

court. Then, they walked past the outer courtyard to see who this Mr. Clarke was. Eric walked past Philip coincidentally. He said sarcastically, "Hey, Grandpa, is this the Mr. Clarke you're looking for?" It was obvious that Eric did that on purpose. Philip was just a coward. It would be a feat if he could take out 10,000 bucks. One billion? No way! When Aaron heard that, he laughed in disdain and said,

"Haha! Eric, this Mr. Clarke is not that Mr. Clarke. It's obvious that he gets his meals from the dumpster." Hahahaha! Everyone started laughing when they heard that. Martha followed behind everyone with her face crestfallen.

She did not want to say anything. She just did not want to bother herself with this matter right now. Philip would be the one feeling embarrassed. She did not want to get involved in this. After hearing Eric's ominous laughter, Ted could not hold in his laughter anymore.

Chapter 194

Bob glared coldly at Philip who was sitting on his seat. He snorted and said,

"Who does he think he is? What a sore sight!" With a scoff, Bob walked away with his black wood cane tapping on the ground. He was about to leave with his group of people. Philip had been enduring this kind of treatment for a long time. He sat on his seat indifferently and took a sip of his wine. He said calmly, "You can't be sure that I'm not Mr. Clarke." At first, everyone was shocked. Then, they started laughing loudly. Was Philip an idiot? How dare he say something like this? "Damn! Philip, why don't you take a look at yourself in the mirror? Aside from your last name, what part of you looks like a rich person?" Eric laughed in frustration. How could such a shameless person exist? He was hilarious! Philip did not say anything. He knew they would not believe him even if he told them. Bob and his group of people snorted and went out of the door. In a blink of an eye, only a few people were left in the courtyard. Jess did not leave. She looked at Philip and said coldly, "Philip, I think you're problematic. You boast too much. If you continue acting like this, I suggest that you divorce Wynn." Her good impression of him was gone in an instant. Philip was speechless. He smiled awkwardly but still remained polite. Why did no one believe him? A moment later, Bob brought his group of people back to the scene. They were all smiling brightly. They kept on congratulating Bob. The scene was lively and cheerful. However, some people were still looking at Philip in detest.

Philip did not feel good about this. "This is wonderful! The Yates family is finally showing its face in Riverdale!" Bob was excited. "Dad, who is this Mr. Clarke? Why did he invest in our business?" Samson asked while frowning. He wanted to get to know a person like this. He believed that a

man who could invest one billion bucks would definitely have a net worth of more than ten billion bucks. This man would definitely be on the top of the list in the country. Could it be those people? It did not seem like it. Bob shook his head and said, "Let's not think about it. Since he does not want to reveal his identity, then we should just wait. We'll meet him eventually.

You people have to pay more attention to this. Tell me the moment you find Mr. Clarke. The Yates will

definitely go and pay him a visit.” The party continued. At this moment, news broke in the hall. “Dad, there is a party in Cirrus Manor next month. They’ve invited a number of famous people.

We’ve been invited as well,” Samsom smiled and said. It was an honor to be invited to a party in Cirrus Manor. Cirrus Manor was an enigma. It was extremely mysterious. Rumors had it that the owner of the manor was good at toadying for personal gain. They had an extremely powerful influence and an unimaginable amount of wealth. This was the first party Cirrus Manor ever held. The rich and powerful in Riverdale valued this party greatly. They needed to have a certain level of power and wealth to be invited by the owner of Cirrus Manor. “Grandpa, what kind of place is Cirrus Manor? Is it really that tremendous?” Eric asked curiously. Ted explained briefly and in an instant, everyone in the hall fell into a state of shock. What kind of luck did the Yates have this year? They were having waves after waves of good things happening to them. Naturally, Bob was ecstatic. He was looking forward to this, and he also placed great value on this party. “Alright, when the time comes, Pete, Sam, Teddy, Eric, and Jessy will be coming with me. Six of us can attend the party.” Bob smiled with his eyes squinted. When Eric heard that, he felt like he was on cloud nine.

He drank some more wine and found a chance to slip out to the outer courtyard. Then, he purposely walked toward Philip and Wynn. “Philip, Wynn, let me tell you something. I’m going to the party at Cirrus Manor next month. How’s it? Are you jealous? I know you are. Only someone like me can attend a party like that. “Oh, right. I think you don’t even know what kind of place Cirrus Manor is, right? Hahaha!” Eric was pleased with

himself. Plus, he had a little too much to drink, so he felt like he was walking on clouds. His tone was laced with arrogance. Philip was shocked when he heard that. Cirrus Manor? What was Giada trying to do? Even though Wynn hated Eric for flaunting after getting some goodies, she was still feeling slightly jealous. She had heard about Cirrus Manor. It was an amazing place!

The owner of the manor had an extremely powerful background. Anyone who could meet them would have a bright future! When he saw Wynn like that, Philip got close to her and asked, “Do you want to go? If you want, I can take you.”

Chapter 195

Eric guffawed. His face was filled with contempt. He pointed at Philip and said, “Fck me! What did you say, Philip? You’re taking Wynn there? How are you going to take her there? You’re just a piece of trash! “Do you know what kind of place Cirrus Manor is? It’s the most mysterious manor in Riverdale! It cost the owners one billion to build! “Are you saying that you’re qualified to be invited to the party?” Eric could not contain himself. He said all kinds of horrible and sarcastic remarks. He attracted the attention of a few people in just a short while. They started laughing at Philip too. Philip was simply humiliating himself! He was still trying to boast when things had already come to this. Wynn’s face was also burning. She kicked Philip under the table to tell him to stop talking. She was plenty embarrassed already but Philip would not stop talking! Would he only stop after he had beef with everyone? When she thought

about this, Wynn was starting to get angry. However, she was still tolerable toward Philip. She said softly, "That's enough. Stop talking. Do you have to make a fool out of us?" Philip was speechless. He touched his nose and nodded. He did not say anything anymore. He knew Wynn was unhappy. Anyone would be unhappy if they were constantly targeted. Plus, these irrelevant people even dug out something that happened three years ago to gossip about. Of course Wynn would feel unhappy about that. After a while, Wynn got up to use the restroom. Eric looked at Philip coldly. He put his foot on the table and said provocatively, "Philip, I have a whole new level of respect toward you. You're just a piece of trash and you dare to sit here and eat?" After he said that, Eric picked up a glass of red wine and poured it on top of Philip's head. The wine flowed all the way from Philip's head to his feet. In an instant, everyone started making a commotion. Eric was too arrogant! Philip sat there while drenched in wine. He clenched his fists tightly as anger exploded in his heart! Bam! Philip could not take this anymore. He got up and kicked Eric on the chest. Eric did not expect Philip to react all of a sudden, so he stumbled backward from the impact and knocked over another table. "Fck!

Philip, how dare you f*cking kick me? Do you want to die? Do you know this is the Yates' party? You're asking to die!" Eric was livid. He clenched his teeth and clutched his stomach. He doubled over and yelled at Philip while pointing at him. This sudden commotion attracted the attention of Bob and everyone else in the hall. "What's going on?" Samson was the first to run out. When he saw his son's pale face from getting kicked, he charged over to Philip and lifted his hand to slap him across the cheek. At the same time, he roared angrily, "Philip, you're too arrogant! Where do you think this is? How dare you cause trouble here?" However, Samson's hand did not land on anything. It was caught by Philip mid-air. Philip was livid. There was a fire burning in his eyes. He stared at Samson and yelled, "Go ahead!

Touch me! Do you believe that I'll make the Yates disappear from Riverdale?" Wow! Everyone could not come back to their senses for a while. Was this something a good-for-nothing would say? Was Philip crazy? How dare he talk to Samson like this! Oh no, he was completely done for! Martha was standing behind the old master. Her face looked frantic and horrified. Philip was going to kill her with frustration. Could he not finish his food quietly and get lost? He just had to cause trouble. Slap! Martha walked out and lifted her hand. She slapped Philip across the cheek without saying anything. "Philip, what are you doing? Who are you to be so arrogant here? Who gave you the courage? Get lost!" Martha yelled. She was going

to go mad from anger! If the old master was mad, not only Philip, but she would not benefit from that as well! Eric stood at one side and pretended to be in immense pain. He pointed at Philip and cried to Bob, "Grandpa, look at him. He doesn't respect the Yates family at all. He's making a ruckus at your party!" Bob was furious. He slammed his cane on the floor and approached Philip. He glared at him and said, "You! Get out of my house now!" Old Master Yates was furious. Everyone looked at Philip with a fake smile on their faces. They were basking in his humiliation. This was what they loved doing the most. Philip let go of Samson's hand and glared at everyone. The Yates was such a hilarious family. They were a nest of snakes and rats! "Bob Yates, remember what you said. I hope you won't beg me to come back in the future," Philip said coldly. Bob snorted. "Me? Begging for you to come back? Do you think the Yates family needs a lousy grandson-in-law?" Even so, when Bob met Philip's gaze, his heart still skipped a beat.

Why was this guy looking at them like this? He was looking at them with disdain and contempt. How dare he look down on the Yates! What right did he have to say something like that? When everyone was fighting furiously, Wynn came back. When she saw what happened, she kept on apologizing to everyone. "Grandpa, I'm sorry. It's all my fault. I didn't control him well.

Please stop being mad at him. We'll leave soon." Wynn pulled Philip behind her and said apologetically. Jess could not watch this anymore. She chimed in, "Grandpa, I think that's enough. After all, we're family. Let Wynn take Philip back after this." Bob scoffed. He did not say anything before turning around to leave. Eric glared at Philip in a despotic manner. He flipped him the bird arrogantly. Wynn did not say anything. She pulled Philip to the restroom and wiped his face for him. Then, she helped him remove his clothing and rubbed it between her hands to dry. Then, she blew it with a dryer. "Are you mad at me?" Philip was shirtless as he stood at one side and watched Wynn dry his shirt. She was so gentle and sensible. This was his wife, a woman who could be the brightest star among all. However, she married a man who was called a spineless coward by everyone. "No," Wynn

said. However, the tears in her eyes betrayed how she really felt. She knew Eric was the culprit. "Why are you crying?" Philip felt uneasy. Wynn wiped her tears and hugged him. She sobbed, "Philip, let's go home. We'll never come here again. I don't want to see them humiliating you. You're my husband. You're my husband..." Philip was shocked. His heart started filling with warmth. He held Wynn tightly and patted her back. He said,

"It's fine, Wynn. It's just a small matter. Don't worry about me." The sunlight penetrated the window and they were basking in the golden light.

An unknown amorous mood ignited between the two of them.

Comments (1)

ibrahim idris

please am tired of reading all this swallowing of face from which Chapter Philip identity get known?

[VIEW ALL COMMENTS](#)

Chapter 196

Bang! The door of the restroom kicked open and Jess barged in. When she saw the sight before her, she turned around to leave. Before she left, however, she turned around and said, "You've been married for so long.

Find someplace better if you want to be intimate with each other." After Jess left, Philip said in annoyance, "There must be something wrong with this woman's head. She can't bear to see a husband

and a wife being happy.”

Wynn rolled her eyes at him and approached him. She straightened her back and buttoned Philip’s shirt for him. Philip wanted to continue but Wynn smacked his hand away. “Stop being unsatisfied with small gains. Let’s go.”

Philip shrugged helplessly. He murmured, “We’ve been husband and wife for so long. What are you scared of?” Wynn turned around and displayed a pleasing smile. She looked seductive under the sun. When they got back to

the party, it was nearing the end. Philip had just sat down for one minute when he got George’s message. ‘Young Master, it’s ready. Just wait for the surprise.’ Weird. What did that mean? Philip replied quickly, ‘Old Man George, what do you mean?’ At this moment, George was sitting in his Bentley and was on his way to Yates Village. He replied, ‘Young Master, you’re the main character of the Yates’ party. Please wait, they should be there already.’ Damn it! Damn it! Did George do something behind his back? While Philip was scratching his head in confusion, one of the servants ran over from the door and announced loudly, “Russell Field, the chairman of Civil Trading Group, is here! “His gift is a painting by Qi Baishi named

‘Shrimp’!” Everyone was shocked. Why were there other guests arriving at the Old Master Yates’ party? Inside the hall, everyone was looking at each other. Everyone knew about Civil Trading Group. Their assets were worth three billion bucks. It was one of the top ten companies in Riverdale. Russell was one of the well-known collectors in the country! Also, ‘Shrimp’ by Qi Baishi was a famous painting! It was bid with ten million bucks back then!

It was such an expensive gift! However, the Yates family had no relations with Russell. Why was this important person here to congratulate Old Master Yates? Who was that powerful person who invited him? Bob was excited. He got up quickly and walked out to welcome him. A group of people followed him. He asked, “Did Mr. Field say who he came here for?”

“Yes, he said he’s here for Mr. Clarke,” said the man. Mr. Clarke again!

Who was this Mr. Clarke? Philip was the only Clarke at the scene. However, aside from the weird glances from Wynn and Jess, no one else even thought of him. One after another, everyone walked out to welcome Russell.

Chapter 197

Bob was beyond excited at this moment. Russell was here and was even gifting him ‘Shrimp’ by Qi Baishi. This was such a precious gift! Not everyone was able to give out such luxurious gifts. Everyone followed behind Bob and came to the outer courtyard. Then, they got to the entrance.

Eric was the last one to arrive. When he saw that Philip did not move, he said in despise, “What’s wrong?”

An important man like Russell Field is here and you don't want to go and welcome him?" Did this guy have nails on his bottom? How could he still sit there? After Eric's reminder, Philip thought about it and came to the conclusion that Eric's words made sense. He got up and followed Wynn as well as the rest of the crowd. However, he stood a few meters away from the crowd. He did not want to go to the front. Philip did not want to get involved in something like this. Everyone stood at the door respectfully. A black Maybach stopped at the entrance. In an instant, the car door was opened and Russell got out of the car with a smile on his face. Bob walked out with a huge grin on his face. He spread his hands and said respectfully, "Mr. Field, I didn't expect an important man like you to come to my humble abode and celebrate my birthday with me. What did I do to deserve this?" Bob did amazingly well on his courtesies. Russell reached out his hand and held his. He congratulated Old Master Yates.

"How can I be absent for Old Master Yates' birthday party? That's why I came uninvited. I hope you don't blame me." Russell did come here uninvited. Plus, he showed up only because he got a message from George.

George needed him to show up so that Philip could keep up appearances.

Russell was puzzled by this though. Did a man like Mr. Clarke need his help to keep up appearances? Bob smiled and asked, "Um, Mr. Field, why didn't you tell me before coming here? If you had, I could've sent someone to pick you up." Russell shook his hands and said, "Phil is here, so I thought I should come here to congratulate you as well so it's more joyous." "Phil?"

Bob was puzzled. His face was filled with confusion. At the same time, Russell saw Philip among the crowd. Instantly, his face brightened. That was the god of wealth! He invested two billion in his company! In an instant, Russell ignored Bob and the crowd. He rushed over to Philip with a respectful smile on his face. "Mr... Phil, you're here! Did I come on time?"

Russell was respected by so many, but now, he was being extremely respectful to Philip. "Why are you here?" Philip was confused. Today was

Old Master Yates' birthday party. Why was Russell here? Damn it! This was indeed a cheap trick by that old George Thomas. He was forcing him to expose himself! "I heard that you're here so I came all the way to give Old Master Yates a birthday gift. What do you think? Shrimp is a good gift, right?" Russell smiled deviously. Philip was a top tier nouveau riche.

George told him a little about his assets. He would have 100 billion in just one card of his. Russell had a clever mind. He had to curry favors with a hidden heir of a billionaire. This way, it would be beneficial to the development of his business and would bring him an abundance of wealth and opportunities. At this moment, Bob and his group of people ran over while yelling, "Mr. Field! Mr. Field, what are you doing?" Bob glanced at Philip coldly and said, "Mr. Field, why don't we talk inside? It's hot out here and it's much cooler in the courtyard. Plus, why are you talking to him?"

He's just a nobody who's too inferior to show in public." It was obvious Bob was still mad at Philip. A good-for-nothing like him was just decreasing his lifespan by appearing at his party. Now, Russell was

here too. If Philip made a fool of himself, it would be bad. When that happened, Bob and the Yates would be extremely humiliated. However, who would expect that Russell, with a net worth of more than three billion, would want to humbly stand at the door next to Philip. His expression changed. He peered at Bob with the manner of a chairman, "Old Master, it's not shameful standing here with Phil." Bob's eyes widened as his jaw dropped. He asked, "Phil? Mr.

Field, you came here for Philip?" Russell was annoyed that Bob was being so disrespectful to Philip. He was even regretting giving that gift to him.

When he was about to say something, he saw Philip hinting at him with his eyes. He immediately got what he meant.

Chapter 198

Russel smiled and said, "Oh, Phil and I bonded through collecting. He's one of my most intimate friends. We're kindred spirits." Intimate friends?

Kindred spirits? Bob was shocked. Everyone was also taken aback. What

was going on? Philip was just a spineless bum. How did he know an entrepreneur with a net worth of a few billion bucks like Russell? Was Philip a collector as well? Impossible. He was so poor. Did he have the money to collect? Eric and Aaron were surprised. Philip even knew someone like this?! They had underestimated him. "I didn't expect that Russell came here for Philip." Everyone's jaws dropped. Was this a joke? "Russell is a famous collector in the country and is worth more than three billion. Why is such an important man so respectful toward Philip? Something's not right." Jess was meticulous. She stood among the crowd and sensed that something was amiss. However, when she looked at Philip closely, she could not imagine him being a billionaire or a nouveau riche. The reason was that it was simply impossible. Charles was the only one frowning. He wondered if Russell and Philip had made friends with each other in the gallery last time. Fortunately, Philip was not embarrassing them again this time. There was a smile on Martha's face. She was pleased, especially when she stood in front of her sister Paula. She was like a cocky rooster when she said, "See? Our Philip is not that bad. He's better than your Frank. That's Russell Field! He's worth three billion and he's still so courteous with Philip." Paula's face went white. She had been putting down her sister and showing off the entire time.

Now that the tables had turned, she felt extremely uncomfortable. This feeling turned into anger and hatred toward Philip. 'Damn you, Philip. You should just stay as a piece of trash forever. What the hell are you doing?' "I didn't think Philip was so good at hiding. I didn't expect him to know Russell." Some people lamented. They thought that Philip had gotten himself some goodies. However, the crowd did not bother with this. When Charles explained that they knew each other from the gallery and were not that close, everyone started to look down on him again. Philip was just making a coat out of a tiger's fur! How pretentious. A relationship like that would be forgotten in a blink of an eye. One could not take out something that did not belong to them. Plus, Philip was just a hopeless good-for-nothing. However,

what happened next shocked everyone. When Bob

invited Russell into the courtyard, Russell held out his hand in the same gesture and invited Philip inside. Philip felt awkward. Wynn was standing next to him like a curious child. She stared at him and pinched the flesh on his waist. She bit her lip and muttered, "Philip, explain to me when we get home." Philip smiled bitterly. What was going on? 'George Thomas, you're fcking ruining my life!' Philip could not reject him, so he could only brace himself and walk in front of everyone with Wynn next to him. He could feel more than ten cold stares on his back. They were stabbing into his body like a thousand arrows. When they were in the courtyard, everyone sat back down. Naturally, Russell sat inside the hall after being led by Bob. When Eric saw that everyone was in the hall and middle court, he decided to stay in the outer courtyard. He mocked while feeling pleased with himself, "Philip, I didn't expect a piece of trash like you to know an entrepreneur and collector like Russell. What a lucky bastard!" Even though he was smiling, his voice was laced with sarcasm. Everyone was able to tell. Philip frowned slightly, the unhappiness in his heart getting more intense. Eric was such a misfortune to the Yates family. However, Philip ignored him. He was just a worthless fool, so why should he bother with him? On the other side, Russell had just sat down. When he saw Philip at the corner of the outer courtyard being mocked by Eric with a fake smile on his face, he felt agitated. Any smart person could tell that only the most disrespected person would sit there. "I'm sorry, everyone. Let me sit over there," Russell said. He announced to everyone and ran impatiently to the outer courtyard. "Phil, can I sit next to you?" he asked in a humble tone. Everyone was stunned. They did not expect Russell to be so respectful to Philip. What was going on? Was their relationship really that simple? Why was Russell so respectful to Philip? "Up to you, Mr. Field," Philip said calmly. Russell was gleeful. He sat down next to Philip hurriedly and poured a glass of wine for Philip. Eric saw this and could feel a fire burning his cheeks. It felt like a million slaps had just landed on his face loudly. He was so fcking pissed! What was the reason behind this?! At the same time, an announcement sounded

at the entrance once again. "The chairman from Riverdale Theodorus Charity Organization, Mr. Theo Zander, is here! "His gift is a statue Bodhisattva of Compassion made out of white jade!"

Chapter 199

"Theo Zander? Which Theo Zander?" "Mr. Theo Zander from Theodorus Charity Organization?" "The underground king of Riverdale, Theo Zander?"

"Why is he here?" Before the relatives and younger generation of the Yates in the courtyard came back to their senses, everyone in the hall was starting to get antsy. Compared to an entrepreneur and well-known collector like Russell, Theo was popular in Riverdale because of his power with the dark side. If a powerful man like that did not come here sincerely, it could be said that he was here to take someone's life. It was only natural for Bob to be nervous. Not everyone could get in touch with a powerful man like Theo.

Plus, no ordinary person could invite him to anything. While everyone was in a state of shock, Theo was

already walking into the courtyard with a smile on his face. His white suit and fedora were radiating an air of dominance.

One would feel like they were being crushed by a mountain with his presence. It was Theo Zander indeed—the underground king of Riverdale!

His overbearing presence dominated the entire party. Jess was shocked. This was an extremely powerful and famous man in Riverdale. Why was he at the Yates' family party? Her grandpa did not know him. After a while, Jess'

eyes landed on Philip who was sitting calmly. Russell came here because of him, so was Theo also here for him? No way! Impossible! A man like Theo would not just see anyone. Samson was the first one who approached him.

He had a lot of business relations with Theo's company, so he knew Theo.

Aside from Russell, not a single person in the party had as much wealth and power as Theo. As such, Samson was super excited. He had to entertain this man well. 'I didn't expect to attract a person of this caliber to our party.'

Peter and Bob walked over quickly. "Hello, my dear Samson," Theo nodded his head slightly and said. The two had business relations, so they met a few

times. However, they were not close. In the next second, everyone's eyes widened as they lifted their ears. "Hello, Old Master Yates. I'm here for Mr.

Clarke," Theo said with a smile. His eyes were already on Philip who was sitting near the door. "Mr. Clarke?" Bob walked over and squinted his eyes.

He was puzzled. "Which Mr. Clarke? I'll ask someone to call him over." In Bob's eyes, only an influential and powerful person could make Theo show up at his party. The only person here with Clarke as their last name was Philip. Was it him? Impossible! He was just a spineless bum! Everyone at the party was curious. A powerful man like Theo was here for someone.

How powerful was that person? Plus, that person also had Clarke as their last name? Everyone's eyes shifted to Philip who was sitting at the corner.

Before this, Russell had come all the way for him. Was Theo also here for him? "Does that good-for-nothing know Theo? How is that possible? This is so weird," Paula said in jealousy. She felt like she had just eaten ten cattles of lemon. "That piece of trash knows Theo Zander? No way! He's just a piece of trash. This must be a joke." Eric was unhappy. His eyebrows were knitted together tightly. All of a sudden, he felt like he did not understand that coward anymore. Why did he feel an air of mysteriousness surrounding that guy? Initially, he was not concerned about Philip at all. However, he started to feel alarmed when he saw Russell's attitude toward him. Now, Theo was here. Wynn did not say anything. She sat next to Philip with her eyes glued on him. There was curiosity in her eyes. She felt

that something was different about her husband. Did his family only own restaurants? When everyone was looking over at Philip in puzzlement, that guy was merely drinking his soup calmly. It was as if he was not bothered at all. "Am I mistaken?" Bob was puzzled. Then, he shook his head. However, in the next second, something caused everyone at the party to open their mouths in surprise. Theo walked through the crowd and strode over to Philip. He put his hands together and said respectfully to him, "Mr. Clarke, it's so difficult to get in contact with you." Theo Zander, the underground king of Riverdale was so respectful toward Philip. It was as if a student was greeting his

teacher. "You're here as well?" Philip frowned. He was unhappy. What the hell was George planning? Did he want the entire world to know? How should he explain to Wynn when he got back? Before Theo got here, he received George's message. He told him to be low-profile but at the same time, he could not bring shame to Philip. That was why he addressed Philip like that. When he saw that Philip was unhappy, Theo trembled in fear. Cold sweat started to drench his back. Did he say the wrong thing? Just like that, Theo stood respectfully behind Philip while the latter was still drinking his soup. He did not even try to be courteous. With that, everyone's breathing started getting heavier and heavier.

Chapter 200

That was Theo Zander! Philip did not know what was good for him. How dare he be so disrespectful? Bob was the first one to be mad. He yelled at Philip, "Philip, since Mr. Zander is here for you, why are you still sitting?"

"Who do you think you are? Do you have no manners?" After Bob's angry shouting, Eric, Aaron, and some other people started berating him as well.

"Philip, stand up and apologize to Mr. Zander now!" "That piece of trash really thinks that he's someone special." They were saying more and more nasty things about Philip. These people did not like Philip for a very long time now. They finally had a chance to chime in. If Theo got angry, Philip would be done for! However, Philip only lifted his head slightly and looked at everyone. Then, he grabbed the ladle and took some soup for Wynn. He said, "This is not bad. It's good for your body. You should drink more."

Damn it! Bob was seething! This piece of trash was completely disrespecting him! When he was about to yell at him again, Philip said calmly, "Sit." "Alright!" Theo let out a breath of relief and sat down happily.

He sat next to Russell and they nodded at each other when their eyes met.

What the fck? What the hell was going on? This was getting so weird. Everyone looked at Philip in disbelief. Then, they looked at Theo again. Theo really sat down like an obedient subordinate. This must be fake! It must be! Everyone was in a state of shock. They inhaled sharply. Even Bob had to swallow his words back into his throat for the first time ever. He had to reevaluate his opinions on his grandson-in-law. Bob was confused. He asked in disbelief, "Mr. Zander, the Clarke you're looking for is Philip Clarke?" "Of course! Clarke and I are best friends," Theo said calmly. His expression was neutral, but there was a hint of anger. He had heard what the old master said when he was yelling at Philip earlier. These people

were blind. They did not know who they were offending and were still trying to be ferocious. Everyone gasped. Theo knew this spineless bum? Eric was seething. How was this possible? Philip was just a piece of trash that everyone hated and despised. How could he sit at the same table as Theo? On the other hand, Jess was staring at Philip. This guy only had one nose, two eyes, and one mouth like the rest of them. Was Philip not just a normal guy? Wynn was shocked. She pinched Philip's thigh under the table and asked in a low voice while frowning, "Philip, what's going on? How do you know Theo Zander?" She knew about Russell. He was a successful entrepreneur and also a collector. She had also heard about Theo. He was a famous boss on the dark side. How did Philip know this kind of person? Theo chuckled at Wynn and nodded his head. He greeted, "Mrs. Clarke." Mrs. Clarke? Wynn was shocked. She sat with her back straightened and drank her soup. Everyone around them was also shocked. This was Theo Zander they were talking about! The Theo Zander who would murder someone without blinking an eye! Did... Did he just call Wynn Mrs. Clarke? Oh my gosh! What a huge piece of news! When Philip heard that, he frowned and glared at Theo. Theo knew he made a mistake and shut up immediately. He lowered his head and could not control the tremble in his eyes. At the same time, everyone was even more confused with Philip and Theo's relationship. It was not as clear cut as his relationship with Russell. Charles and Martha were also puzzled. When did their useless son-in-law have connections with a VIP like Theo? He was someone who could shake the entire Riverdale with a stomp of a foot. ... At this moment, everyone was looking at the table nearest to the door with weird glances. Philip, Wynn, Russell, and Theo were chatting about something with smiles on their faces. Peter could still keep his cool. He had seen all kinds of things when he was in the organization. However, he could not press down his curiosity toward Philip. Who was Martha's son-in-law? Paula was sitting together with Samantha. They were looking at that table in anger. "Is Theo a fake? How can he sit with that useless bum?" She was envious and jealous, especially when she saw Martha and Charles sitting there to curry favors. Her face started to feel hot. Martha was criticizing her son-in-law just a few moments ago. Now, she was trying to curry favors with him? What a btch!

Soon after, Paula got her father's orders to go over and find out what was going on. At the same time, an announcement sounded at the door again.

"The chairman of Apex Group, Mr. George Thomas, is here!" When everyone heard that name, they could not sit still anymore. Bob and his group of people jumped up in excitement. Their faces were red, and they started breathing heavily. "Why is George Thomas here?" He was the richest man in Riverdale!